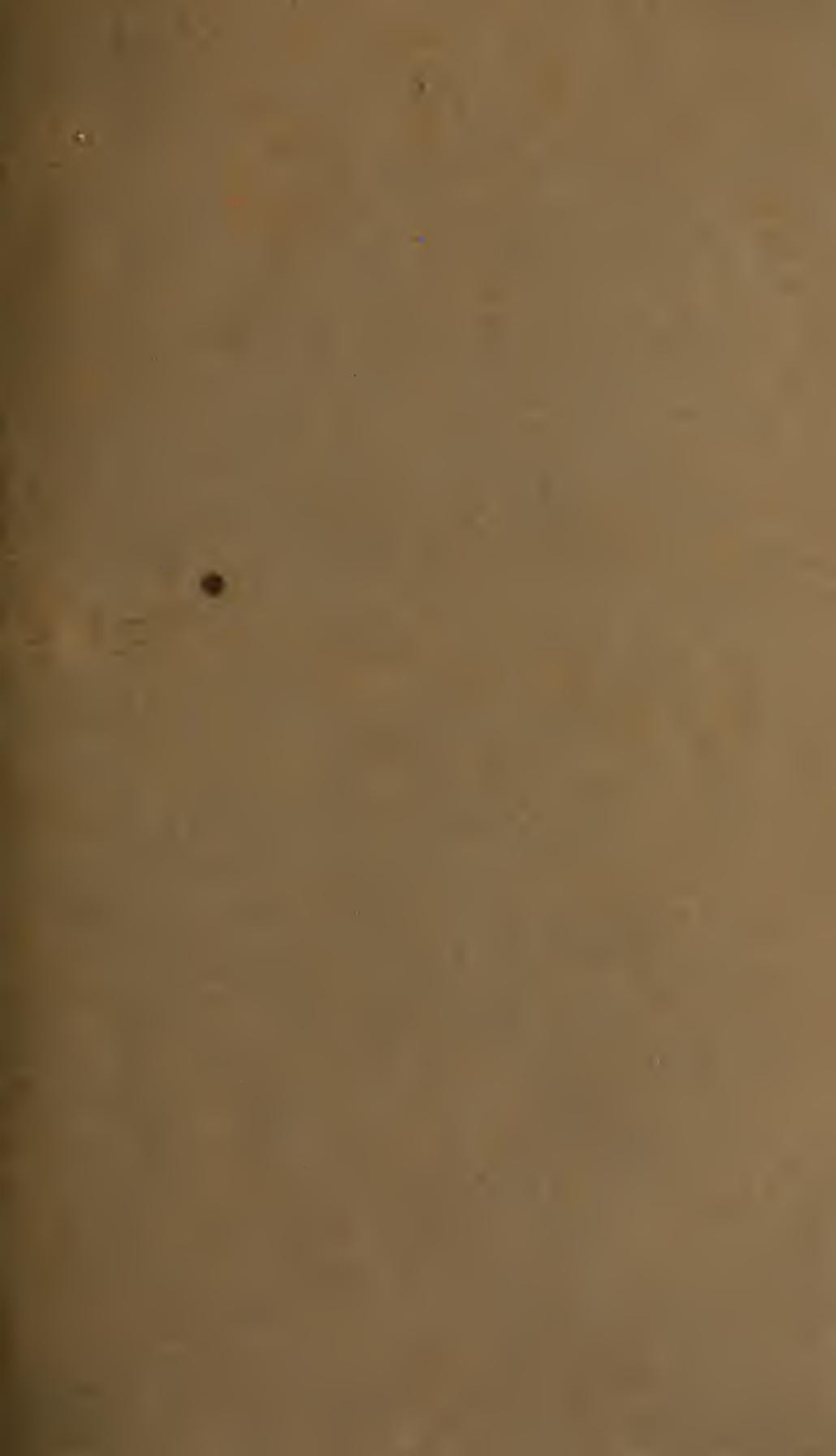


Goldwin Smith.











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



Relig.  
Theol.

# S E R M O N S,

BY

HUGH BLAIR, D.D. F.R.S. Ed.

One of the MINISTERS of the HIGH CHURCH,

AND

PROFESSOR of RHETORIC and BELLES LETTRES  
in the UNIVERSITY of EDINBURGH.



IN FIVE VOLUMES.



VOL. V.

To which is annexed,

A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE

*LIFE AND CHARACTER OF THE AUTHOR,*

By JAMES FINLAYSON, D.D.



A NEW EDITION.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR W. ALLASON; B. WHITROW AND CO.; C. CHAPPLE;  
W. BARTON; J. EVANS AND SON; J. GREENHILL; J. HARWOOD;  
R. HILL; G. HEBERT; W. HARRIS; T. MASON; R. SCHOLEY;  
J. MAYNARD; T. BOHN; W. MASON; J. CARLISLE; T. FISHER;  
J. BUMPUS; J. CRANWELL; I. PARSONS AND CO.; J. ROE;  
T. LESTER;—ALSO W. AND P. JENKINS; AND E. KHULL AND CO.  
GLASGOW; J. CUMMING AND C. LA GRANGE, DUBLIN.

1813.

112468  
2615/11



## TO THE READER.

---

**A**FTER the very favourable reception which the Four former Volumes of my Sermons have met with, both at home and abroad, I had resolved not to presume on offering any more to the Publick. To this publication of another Volume, my present situation gave rise. Being now, by the infirmity of very advanced age, laid aside from all the labours of the pulpit, and possessing, of course, more retirement and leisure than formerly, it occurred to me, sometimes, to look back into Sermons, most of which had been composed a great many years ago, with a view to observe, how far they agreed in the strain of thought with those which I had written at a later period. In reviewing them, passages sometimes appeared which I imagined might be serviceable, either for admonition or consolation to various classes of persons; and the thought began to arise in my mind, that by employing my present leisure, as long as health allowed, in preparing some of those Discourses for the press, it might be in my power to be still of some use in the world. Encouraged by this idea, I went on to revise and correct one Sermon after another, often making alterations and additions, till the present Volume arose.

THOUGH, the subjects of these Sermons be different from those which I formerly published, some of the same sentiments and expressions may occasionally be found to be repeated in them. This is apt to happen, partly from that similarity of thought and style which will run through all the compositions of an Author who is not copying others, but writing from his own reflections ; and partly, from the coincidence of some general topicks and allusions which recur frequently in serious discourses of the practical kind. Where any instances of this nature presented themselves to my memory, I found, that without altering the strain of the Sermon, I could not altogether suppress and omit them ; as it is not often that they occur, I did not think it requisite that they should be omitted. If the sentiment, where first introduced, was in any degree useful or important, the renewal of it, when brought forth under some different form, enlarged perhaps, or abridged, or placed in connection with some other topick, may be thought to strengthen and confirm the impression of it.—With regard to errors or inaccuracies of any other kind, the Author must trust to the indulgence of the candid Reader.

HUGH BLAIR.

THE  
**C O N T E N T S.**  
OF VOL. V.

---

S E R M O N I.

On Hopes and Disappointments.

PROVERBS, x. 28. *The Hope of the Righteous shall be gladness; but the expectation of the Wicked shall perish.* - - Page 1

S E R M O N II.

On the proper Disposition of the Heart towards God.

ACTS, xvii. 28. *In Him we live, and move, and have our being.* - - - 23

S E R M O N III.

On the Moral Character of Christ.

ACTS, x. 38. *Jesus of Nazareth—who went about doing good.* - - - 44

S E R M O N IV.

On the Wounds of the Heart.

PROVERBS, xviii. 14. *The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?* - - - 65

S E R M O N V.

On all Things working together for Good to the Righteous.

ROMANS, viii. 28. *We know that all Things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are Called according his purpose.* - - - 86

## CONTENTS.

## SERMON VI.

## On the Love of our Country.

[Preached the 18th of April 1793, on the day of a National Fast appointed by Government, on occasion of the War with the French Republic.]

PSALM CXXii. 6, 7, 8, 9. *Pray for the peace of Jerusalem; they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companions' sake, I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good* - 113

## SERMON VII.

## On a Contented Mind.

2 KINGS, iv. 13. *Say now unto her, "Behold thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? Wouldst thou be spoken for to the King, or to the Captain of the Host?" And she answered, "I dwell among mine own people."* 139

## SERMON VIII.

## On drawing near to God.

[Preached at the Celebration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.]

PSALM, lxxiii. 28. *It is good for me to draw near to God.* - - - 159

## SERMON IX.

## On Wisdom in Religious Conduct.

PSALM, ci. 2. *I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.* - - - 180

C O N T E N T S.

vii

S E R M O N X.

On the Immortality of the Soul, and a future State.

2 CORINTHIANS, v. 1. *For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.* - - - 202

S E R M O N XI.

On overcoming Evil with Good.

ROMANS, xii. 21. *Be not overcome of evil; but overcome evil with good.* - 227

S E R M O N XII.

On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.

PROVERBS, xiv. 13. *Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.* - - - 245

S E R M O N XIII.

On the Conscience void of Offence.

ACTS, xxiv. 16. *Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.* - 267

S E R M O N XIV.

On the Ascension of Christ.

[Preached in the evening after the celebration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.]

LUKE. xxiv. 50, 51. *And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lift up his hands and blessed them: And it came to pass while he blessed them, he was parted from them and carried up into Heaven.* - - - 286

## CONTENTS.

## SERMON XV.

On a peaceable Disposition.

ROMANS, xii. 18. *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.* 309

## SERMON XVI.

On Religious Joy, as giving Strength and Support to Virtue.

NEHEMIAH, viii. 10. — *The Joy of the Lord is your strength.* - - - 333

## SERMON XVII.

On the Folly of the Wisdom of the World.

1 CORINTHIANS, iii. 19. *The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.* - 352

## SERMON XVIII.

On the Government of Human Affairs by Providence.

PROVERBS, xvi. 9. *A man's heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his steps.* 372

## SERMON XIX.

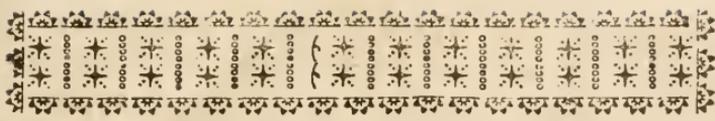
On Prayer.

PSALM, lxxv. 2. *O Thou that hearest prayer, unto Thee shall all flesh come!* - 392

## SERMON XX.

On the Last Judgment.

2 CORINTHIANS, v. 10. *For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad* - - - 420



# S E R M O N I.

## ON HOPES and DISAPPOINTMENTS.



PROVERBS, x. 28.

*The hope of the Righteous shall be gladness; but the expectation of the Wicked shall perish.*

**A**TTACHMENT to futurity has a remarkable influence on the operations of the human mind. The present, whatever it be, seldom engages our attention so much as what is to come. Remembrance of the past may sometimes occupy our thoughts; but what for the most part fills them, is the anticipation of the future. The present is apt to be considered as an

**B** evanescent

SERM.  
I.

SERM. I. evanescent scene, just about to pass away ;  
 and in the midst of wishes and desires, of  
 hopes and fears, which all respect futurity,  
 we may be said to dwell. As on these the  
 life of man is so much suspended, it becomes  
 a very material part both of wisdom and of  
 duty to attend to any regulations by which  
 they may be properly conducted. For if  
 expectations and hopes on one hand, and  
 fears and alarms on the other, are suffered  
 to arise with groundless precipitancy, and to  
 acquire an undue ascendant, it is evident  
 that they will produce much delusion in  
 conduct, and often will engender much  
 vice and guilt. As there is a *hope of the  
 Righteous which shall be gladness*, so there  
 is an *expectation of the Wicked which  
 shall perish*. The anticipations of the  
 former, conducted by prudence and regu-  
 lated by piety, mislead him not from his  
 duty, and afford him satisfaction in the  
 end. While the expectations of the latter,  
 arising from fantastic imaginary prospects,  
 delude him for a while with vanity, and  
 terminate in misery. It will therefore be  
 an useful subject of meditation, to consi-  
 der, in a few instances, of what we may,  
 and

and of what we may not, reasonably expect SERM.  
from the world, when we look forward to I.  
what is most likely to happen, in the ordi-  
nary course of human affairs.

I. WE are not to expect the uninterrupted continuance of any measure of health, prosperity, or comfort which we now enjoy. There is the greater reason for beginning with this admonition, as there is a strong propensity in human nature to imagine that what we at present possess is always to remain. When no warning of any approaching change appear, we are all inclined to look forward to futurity with a smile; and to indulge the hope that *to-morrow shall be as this day* and even *more abundantly*. Hence, in the lives of thoughtless men, there breaks forth so much folly and presumption, so much pride and levity, and often so much impiety and contempt of religion. *What is the Almighty that we should serve him? Or what profit shall we have, if we pray unto him? Our mountain stands strong; and shall never be moved.*

On the lot of some men Providence is

SERM. pleased to bestow a longer continuance of  
 1. prosperity than on that of others. But, as  
 the term of that continuance is hidden from  
 us, all flattering and confident expecta-  
 tions are without foundation. At one pe-  
 riod or another, it is certain that the calm  
 is to be troubled, and the dark cloud is to  
 arise; and how soon that period is to come,  
 you cannot tell. In your health, or your  
 fortune, or among your connections and  
 friends, be assured that some trial awaits  
 you. For human life never stands still for  
 any long time. It is by no means a fixed  
 and steady object, like the mountain or the  
 rock which you always find in the same  
 situation; it is a river continually moving  
 and flowing. Neither is it the still and  
 smooth-stream which glides along with the  
 same constant tenor; but a river which  
 for a time may hold a regular course with-  
 in its banks, till, being interrupted by  
 rocks, it foams into a torrent, or, swoln by  
 foreign currents, it lays waste the neigh-  
 bouring plans. Amidst such vicissitudes  
 of time and life, who has any title to reck-  
 on upon the future?—To faults, all are  
 subject; to troubles, all are exposed. As  
 that

that man is the most virtuous who can be SERM.  
charged with the fewest faults, so that life <sup>I.</sup>  
is the happiest which suffers the fewest  
troubles. To look for entire exemption  
from them is to court disappointment.

At the same time, I do not mean to hold  
it forth as any precept of religion or wis-  
dom, that we ought always to sadden the  
present hour by dwelling on the thoughts  
of future disappointment. What is given us,  
let us cheerfully enjoy, and render thanks  
to him who bestows it. Virtue, conjoined  
with prudence, may reasonably afford the  
prospect of good days to come. *For God  
giveth to a man that is good in his sight,  
wisdom, and knowledge, and joy.* Such a  
prospect therefore he may innocently in-  
dulge, if he preserve always that temper-  
ance and moderation, that modesty and  
humility, which becomes one who knows  
that his state is ever in hazard of changing.  
But I mean to warn those who, giving  
way to the elation of giddy hopes, lose the  
command of themselves, that by this in-  
toxication of mind they are preparing the  
way for an alteration of state; they are  
pushing forward the wheels of advancing  
B 3 change;

SERM. change ; they are accelerating their own  
 I. downfall. To them belongs that admoni-  
 tion of the wise man, would they seriously  
 listen to it ; *If a man live many years and  
 rejoice in them all, yet let him remember  
 the days of darkness, for they shall be  
 many : all that cometh is vanity.*

II. WE are not to expect, from our in-  
 tercourse with others, all that satisfaction  
 which we fondly wish. What the indi-  
 vidual either enjoys or suffers by himself,  
 exhibits only an imperfect view of his con-  
 dition. In the present state of human  
 affairs, we are all so closely interwoven  
 with one another, that a very material part  
 of our happiness or misery arises from the  
 connections which we have with those who  
 are around us, and the relations in which  
 we stand to them. These, therefore, open  
 a field within which our wishes and expec-  
 tations find an ample range. One of the  
 first objects of wish to every one, is to  
 maintain a proper place and rank in so-  
 ciety ; not to fall behind his equals ; but  
 rather, if he can, to surpass them, so as to  
 command consideration and respect from  
 his

his neighbours. This, among the vain and ambitious, is always the favourite aim. <sup>SERM.</sup>  
<sup>I.</sup> With them it arises to immoderate expectations, founded on their supposed talents and imagined merits. But perhaps, in the hearts of all men, some wish of this nature lurks; some wish not to be overlooked in the crowd, but to attain that degree of distinction which they conceive they might reasonably claim.

With respect to claims of this sort it is to be apprehended that, among persons of all characters and descriptions, many an *expectation must perish*, and many a disappointment be endured. For such is the power which the sophistry of self-love exercises over us, that almost every one may be assured that he measures himself by a deceitful scale; that he places the point of his own merit at a higher degree than others will admit that it reaches. All are jealous of the high pretensions of others. He who suspects a rival in his neighbour, will study every method of bringing him down to what he takes to be his proper level; nay, often of deprecating him below it. Hence the endless mortifications

SERM. which the vain and self-conceited suffer.

<sup>1.</sup> Hence the spleen and resentment which is so often breaking forth, disturbing the peace of society, and involving it in crimes and miseries. Were expectations more moderate, they would be more favourably received. Did we more rarely attempt to push ourselves into notice, the world would more readily allow us, nay sometimes assist us, to come forward. Were we content sometimes to remain in the shade, we would with more advantage come forth into sunshine, and find the brightness interrupted by fewer clouds.

In the closer connexions which men form of intimate friendship and domestic life, there is still more reason for due moderation in our expectations and hopes. For the nearer that men approach to each other, the more numerous the points of contact are in which they touch, the greater indeed will be the pleasure of perfect sympathy and agreements of feelings ; but, at the same time, if any harsh and repulsive sensations take place, the more grating and pungent will be the pain.—If you look for a friend, or a partner of your life, in whose  
temper

*On Hopes and Disappointments.*

temper there is not to be found the least SERM.  
inequality, who upon no occasion is to be I.  
nurt or offended by any frailties you discover, whose feelings are to harmonize in every trifle with yours, whose countenance is always to reflect the image of your own, you look for a pleasing phantom, which is never, or, at most, very rarely, to be found ; and if disappointment sour your mind, you have your own folly to blame. You ought to have considered that you live in a region of human infirmity, where every one has imperfections and failings. You assuredly have your own. What reason had you to imagine, that the person whom you love and esteem was to be the only exception from the common fate? Here, if any where, it becomes you to overlook and forbear ; and never to allow small failings to dwell on your attention so much as to de-face the whole of an amiable character. From trifling misunderstandings, arising from the most frivolous causes, springs much of the misery of social and domestic life. Hence is blasted many a pleasing blossom of hope ; and many an *expectation*, which once promised unbroken harmony,

SERM. harmony, is left *to perish*. I shall only  
 I. mention,

III. ANOTHER instance of what we are not to expect in the ordinary course of human affairs ; that is, constant gratitude from those whom we have most obliged and served. I am far from saying that gratitude is an unknown, or even a rare virtue among mankind ; I think not so ill of human nature. On the contrary, it is my belief, that grateful sensations for favours received are very generally felt ; and, when no strong passion counteracts those sensations, that grateful returns are generally intended, and often are actually made. But then, our expectations of proper returns must be kept within moderate bounds. We must not carry them so far as to imagine, that gratitude is to produce unlimited compliance with every desire which we chuse to indulge ; or that they whom we have obliged will altogether desert their own interest for the sake of their benefactors. Many circumstances, it is to be remembered, tend to cool the grateful emotion. Time always deadens the memory  
 of

of benefits. Sometimes they are considered as having been fully recompensed, and the debt of gratitude repaid. As benefits conferred are often under-rated by those who receive them, so they are sometimes over-valued by those who confer them. On persons of light and careless minds, no moral sentiment makes any deep impression; with such, the remembrance of both benefit and benefactor is apt to pass speedily away. With the proud spirit, which claims every thing as its due, gratitude is in a great measure incompatible. From persons of this character, we are never to expect it; and indeed from persons of any character we are not to be surprised, if, in the present state of the world, it rises not so high as we thought we had reason to hope.

HAVING thus shown in some material instances what we have no reason to expect in the ordinary course of human affairs, I turn next to the brighter side of the subject, and shall show what a wise and good man may reasonably expect from human life.

*His*

SERM. *His hope shall be gladness, although the*  
<sup>1.</sup>*expectation of fools shall perish.*

I. **WHATEVER** course the affairs of the world take, he may justly hope to enjoy peace of mind. I am sensible that by the sceptic and the profligate, this will be held as a very inconsiderable object of expectation or hope. To them every enjoyment which is of mental and intellectual nature appears of small value. Give them affluent fortune and flourishing health, and they account themselves sure of felicity. But to these very persons I appeal, whether there have not been many occasions, when the want of a peaceful and self-approving mind has not blasted all the enjoyments they possessed? In the midst of the pomp and luxuries of life, have they never experienced the pangs of a *wounded spirit*? Have they never felt what it was to be tormented by the sense of past follies, and to be stung with the reproaches of an angry conscience? Dare they say that in the midst of those feelings they were happy? Will they not be constrained to own, that in such moments of inward pain, they  
would

would willingly have exchanged conditions with an innocent peasant? Let them then learn the value of that object of hope which they affect to contemn, by recollecting what they have suffered from the want of it.—Assuredly, the peace of an approving conscience is one of the chief ingredients of human happiness ; one of the most grateful of all sensations to the heart of man : provided always that this self-approbation rest upon proper grounds ; that it be tempered with due humility, and regulated by Christian faith ; that it never swell into an arrogant opinion of our virtue, or into confidence in our own merits, as if they were sufficient, without any higher intervention to render us acceptable to God.

He, whose study it is to preserve a conscience void of offence towards God and man, who upon just principles can be satisfied that he is walking in the path which was appointed by God, will have, in every state of fortune, a ground of hope which may justly be denominated *gladness* ; for peace of mind will not forsake him. Let the world vibrate around him as it will,  
and

SERM.  
1.

SERM. and repeat all its vicissitudes, he will not  
 I. be shaken by them. He has always some-  
 what to rest upon for comfort. Wrapped  
 up in his own integrity, he remains sound  
 and entire within himself; and with a firm  
 mind awaits the coming storm. *He is not  
 afraid of evil tidings; for his heart is fix-  
 ed, trusting in the Lord.* As he can look  
 up to a Supreme Power with good hope,  
 so he can look every man in the face with-  
 out uneasiness, when he is conscious that  
 no man can reproach him with having en-  
 trenced upon his neighbour's rights, or  
 having causelessly provoked and attacked  
 him. Hence, a calm mind by day, and  
 undisturbed slumbers by night. Hence,  
 the hope of that continued protection of  
 Heaven which watches over the righteous.  
*In the time of trouble He shall hide me in  
 his pavilion; in the secret of his taberna-  
 cle shall he hide me; He shall set me up-  
 on a rock.* Besides this expectation of  
 internal peace,

II. A GOOD man has ground to expect  
 that any external condition into which, in  
 the course of human affairs, he may pass,  
 shall,

shall, by means of virtue and wisdom, be rendered, if not perfectly agreeable, yet tolerably easy to him. That distresses of various kinds are scattered through the life of every mortal man, there can be no doubt. But it is also to be remembered, that to many distresses there are remedies which it is in our power to apply ; and that with all sorrows some comforts are mixed. So many loud complaints we hear of the inequalities of fortune in the world, that one would imagine the rich and the great to be the only persons who had the privilege of being happy ; and that the mean and the poor were doomed, without exception, to be miserable. Be assured, my friends, that the inequality of real happiness is not to be measured by the inequality of outward estate. When you see the peasant cheerful in his cottage, and the labourer singing in the fields, you may discern that there is some power in the mind superiour to external condition ; that more depends on the man himself, than on the situation in which the world has placed him. Would you estimate justly the sum of happiness that he enjoys, or the degree of unhappiness

SERM. ness that he feels? The questions you are  
 I. to put, if the man be in prosperity, are not,  
 How much wealth does such a man possess? but, How does he enjoy it? If he be in adversity, not, What is his distress? but, How does he bear it?

Hence arises the hope to a wise and good man, of either finding, or making his state tolerable to himself. If he be not wanting to himself, he is never left without resources to assist those exertions which he makes in his own behalf. Roses indeed are not always strewed in his path; but from fields that are seemingly waste, flowers may be gathered by those who look carefully around them. Seldom or never do all good things forsake, and all evils beset a man, at once. In some corner of our lot there are always comforts that may be found, if we be not so foolish as to overlook them. Even in the intervals of sickness and pain, satisfactions may be enjoyed. Returns of relief are often felt with a more lively sensation of pleasure, than what we taste in unbroken health. It has been often observed, that what is very severe of any kind, seldom lasts long; and the uneasiness which lasts,  
 we

we become accustomed to bear. Time <sup>SERM</sup> and continuance reconcile us gradually to <sup>I.</sup> many things that were at first believed to be insupportable. Providence has in mercy provided this gentle opiate to assuage various sorrows of human life. What we behold others around us bearing, we learn to think may also be borne by us. *The spirit of man will long sustain his infirmities*: From the treasures of his own mind in reflexion and meditation, much relief will arise to the virtuous; and at the bottom of the most disconsolate estate, there lies always a secret hope that better days may come.—From such circumstances as these, the expectation of passing through life with some measure of comfort, may reasonably be entertained by such as are not wanting to themselves in propriety of conduct. In looking forward to futurity, the prospect we are to take of the world is not that which is sometimes gloomily indulged, of a forlorn region where nothing is to be beheld but dreary and inhospitable wastes, and no objects are to be met with but serpents that hiss, and wild beasts that devour. The prospect is rather that

SERM. of, a mixed region where indeed rugged  
 1. rocks are seen, and deserts extend, over  
 which the tempest sometimes scowls; but  
 where also many peaceful habitations and  
 fruitful fields occur to refresh the sight.  
 Once more,

III. We have ground to expect from the ordinary course of human affairs, that if we persevere in studying to do our duty towards God and man, we shall meet with the esteem, the love, and confidence of those who are around us. I before observed, that in our expectations of receiving what we think due respect and consideration from the world, we shall be often disappointed. But that observation was applied to the claims we make on others, on account of talents, abilities, and superior merits. To such claims the world is seldom disposed to give a favourable reception. We live amidst rivals and competitors whose self-estimation prompts them to depreciate us, and of course subjects us to many a mortification. The case is different with respect to moral qualifications. There the world is more ready to do justice to character.

racter. No man is hurt, at least few are so, SERM.  
by hearing his neighbour esteemed a worthy I.  
and honourable man. This praise will be  
bestowed without grudging, by many who  
value themselves on the possession of quali-  
ties, which they conceive to be of superiour  
importance in the judgment of the world.

But whatever they may think, it is cer-  
tain that the basis of all lasting reputation  
is laid in moral worth. Great parts and en-  
dowments may sparkle for a while in the  
public eye. The world looks up to them  
with wonder, as to an extraordinary comet,  
or a blazing star. Distinguished virtue and  
worth create less astonishment; but, like  
the fixed luminaries of heaven, they shine  
with more steady and permanent lustre.  
Unaffected piety conjoined with inviolable  
uprightness and integrity in conduct, com-  
mand a degree of respect which approaches  
to veneration. Candour and fairness never  
fail to attract esteem and trust. Kindness  
and benevolence conciliate love, and create  
warm friendships.—The best character may  
indeed for a time be accidentally obscured  
and misunderstood. But the world com-  
monly judges soundly in the end. After  
a man

SERM. a man has acted his part for a while among  
 I. his fellows, he is known upon trial to be  
 what he is ; and if his worth be real and  
 genuine, *his righteousness comes forth as  
 the light, and his judgment as the noon  
 day.*

This is what a good man has always  
 ground to look for, even in evil times ;  
 and surely, there are few things which he  
 can more desire than the prospect of being  
 valued and esteemed by those among whom  
 he lives. This counterbalances many a  
 disadvantage of outward fortune, and puts  
 into his hand many opportunities of satis-  
 faction and comfort. He is likely to pos-  
 sess many friends and well-wishers, and to  
 have few enemies. The more he is known,  
 the more will the favour of those who sur-  
 round him grow ; and the prospect is before  
 him of having his *hoary head crowned with  
 honour.*

THUS, in several instances, I have briefly  
 pointed out what may, or may not, be ex-  
 pected from the world, when we look for-  
 ward to the ordinary course of human af-  
 fairs : Not an uninterrupted enjoyment of  
 al.

all the comforts of prosperity ; not undisturbed satisfaction in our various inter-<sup>SERM.</sup> courses with society ; not grateful returns <sup>I.</sup> from all whom we have obliged or served : But what we may expect, if we keep a good conscience, and study to do our duty, is peace of mind ; a tolerably easy and comfortable state, amidst the vicissitudes of life ; and the love and esteem of those with whom we are connected.—*The hope of the righteous shall be gladness,*

THE present subject has led me to consider only what the righteous man has to hope for in the ordinary course of the world. But I have now to observe, that he has before him a much higher object of hope than any which I have yet mentioned ; a hope which arises not from the ordinary course of human affairs, but from an extraordinary interposition of divine grace and mercy conveyed to us by the gospel ; even the *hope which is laid up for him in heaven* ; the assured expectation of a better life, in a higher and better world. Put the case of the servant of God being overwhelmed with all the disappointments  
which

SERM. which the world can bring upon him, here  
 1. is an *expectation* which will be always  
*gladness*; with which he can perpetually  
 solace himself. Through the present state  
 of existence he is no more than a passenger.  
 If he can render it in any degree tolerable  
 and easy to himself, it is well; it is all that  
 he expects. His home, his place of rest, is  
 in those habitations to which, through the  
 merits of his Redeemer, he is taught and en-  
 couraged to aspire. He knows that *in due  
 season shall he reap if he faint not*. That  
 when the *earthly house of this tabernacle  
 is dissolved, he shall have a building of  
 God, an house not made with hands, eter-  
 nal in the heavens*; for to them who, by pa-  
 tient continuance in well-doing, seek for  
*glory, honour, and immortality, God will  
 render eternal life*. Hence, whether you  
 consider him in this life, or consider him  
 as looking forward to another, his hope is  
 perpetual gladness, *while the expectations  
 of the wicked shall perish*.

S E R M O N II.

On the proper DISPOSITION of the  
HEART towards GOD.

ACTS, xvii. 28.

*In him we live, and move, and have our  
Being.*

THERE is nothing which all nature SERM.  
more loudly proclaims, than that some II.  
Supreme Being has framed and rules this  
universe. *Day uttereth speech of it to day,  
and night sheweth knowledge of it to night.*  
Our birth and our life, our sensations and  
our actions, the objects which we behold,  
and the pleasures which we enjoy, all con-  
spire to testify that some wonderful intelli-  
gence

SERM. <sup>11.</sup> gence has disposed and arranged, and still supports and animates the whole frame of nature. This is what scarcely any man of sober mind ever called in question. It was the dictate of nature to the most savage and barbarous, as well as to the most civilized nations. The American and the Indian in his desert, as well as the Grecian sage and the Roman conqueror, adored, each after his own mode, a Sovereign of the Universe.— The Psalmist observes, that *the fool hath said in his heart there is no God*. Among the follies, however, with which the human race is chargeable, this is one which in the course of ages, seemed to have made the smallest progress. It was reserved for modern times and evil days, to engender, in one region of the earth, a system of false philosophy which should revive the exploded principles of atheism, and study to pour forth their poison among the nations, not only to the extinction of religion, but to the subversion of established governments, and of good order among mankind.

Dismissing all delusions of this nature as unworthy the attention of any reasonable unperverted mind ; holding it for certain  
that

that nothing can be more real than the ex-<sup>SERM</sup>istence of a Supreme Divinity, it follows of <sup>II.</sup> course from this belief, that there are dispositions correspondent to Him which ought to be found in every human mind, among the young and the old, among the high and the low, the rich and the poor. It is absurd to suppose, that while the relations in which we stand to our fellow-creatures whether as equals, superiours, or inferiours, naturally call forth certain sentiments and affections, there should be none which properly correspond to the first and greatest of all Beings ; to Him, whom, though we see him not, we all recognise ; to Him *in whom*, as it is beautifully expressed in my text, *we live, and move and have our being.*

THE proper disposition of mind, with respect to God, is generally expressed by the term of Love to him. This is very justly founded on the solemn injunction of our blessed Lord. *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind ; this is the first and great commandment.* Hence it is,  
common

SERM. common among religious writers to include  
 II. the whole of pious affections towards God  
 in Love. But when this term is applied to  
 the Almighty, we must be careful to un-  
 derstand aright what it imports. We all  
 know what it is to love any of our fellow-  
 creatures; but such an affection as we bear  
 to them, cannot in a literal sense be trans-  
 ferred to God. Among them it is sometimes  
 connected with the fervency of passion; it  
 commonly imports some similarity of na-  
 ture, and some degree of fond and intimate  
 attachment; all which it were highly im-  
 proper in us to affect towards the Supreme  
 Being, *whose ways are not as our ways,  
 nor his thoughts as our thoughts.* I am  
 afraid that the application of Love in a  
 strict sense, and sometimes in too fervent  
 and passionate a strain towards God, has,  
 among some serious and well disposed  
 minds, given rise to no little enthusiasm in  
 religion.

When therefore we treat of Love as ap-  
 plied to God, it must be analysed or re-  
 solved into those sentiments which are pro-  
 per and suitable for us to encourage towards  
 the God whom we adore. That love of him  
 which

which religion requires, and which our SERM. Saviour has so solemnly enjoined, is a com- II. pounded affection, and the dispositions which it includes are principally three; reverence, gratitude, submission. Of the nature and foundation of each of these I am to treat in the sequel of this discourse, and shall endeavour to illustrate them as forming that temper and disposition of mind, which we ought always to preserve towards the Great Author of our existence.

I. THE foundation of every proper disposition towards God must be laid in **R**e-  
verence, that is, admiration mixed with awe; which, in its lower degrees among men, is called **R**espect; but carried to its highest point with relation to God, may be termed profound veneration. In this disposition towards Him we ought habitually to be found, not only in the exercises of immediate devotion, but amidst the ordinary occurrences of life. Every thing indeed that we see around us gives perpetual occasion for it. We find ourselves in an immense universe, where it is impossible for us, without astonishment and awe, to contem-  
plate

SERM. <sup>II.</sup>  plate the glory and the power of Him who hath created it. From the greatest to the least object that we behold, from the star that glitters in the heavens to the insect that creeps upon the ground, from the thunder that rolls in the skies to the flower that blossoms in the fields, all things testify a profound and mysterious wisdom, a mighty and all-powerful hand, before which we must tremble and adore. Neither the causes nor the issues of the events which we behold, is it in our power to trace: neither how we came into this world, nor whither we go when we retire from it, are we able of ourselves to tell; but in the meantime find ourselves surrounded with astonishing magnificence on every hand. We walk through the earth, as through the apartments of a vast palace, which fill every attentive spectator with wonder. All the works which our power can erect, all the ornaments which our art can contrive, are feeble and trifling in comparison with those glories which nature every where presents to our view. The immense arch of the heavens, the splendor of the sun in his meridian brightness, or the beauty of his rising

rising and setting hours, the rich landscape of the fields, and the boundless expanse of the ocean, are scenes which mock every rival attempt of human skill or labour. Nor is it only in the splendid appearances of nature, but amidst its rudest forms, that we trace the hand of the Divinity. In the solitary desert, and the high mountain, in the hanging precipice, the roaring torrent, and the aged forest, though there be nothing to cheer, there is much to strike the mind with awe, to give rise to those solemn and sublime sensations which elevate the heart to an Almighty, all Creating Power.

In short, we can no where cast our eyes around us without meeting what is sufficient to awaken reverence of the Deity. This reverence becomes the more profound that the great Being who is the object of it, is to us invisible and unknown. We may seek to discover him, but he hides himself from us; his footsteps we clearly trace, but his face we can never behold. *We go forward, but he is not there, and backward, but we cannot perceive him; on the left hand where he worketh, but we cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right hand*

SERM.  
II.

SERM. *hand that we cannot see him.* We know  
 LI. that *he is not far from every one of us*; yet he shrouds himself in the darkness of his pavilion; *he answereth from the secret place of thunder.* Before this incomprehensible Being, this God terrible and strong, we become in a manner annihilated; we are sensible that in his sight we are only as the *drop of the bucket* and the *small dust in the balance*; and in his presence can only *rejoice with trembling.* - For we know that the mighty arm which upholds the universe, and which surrounds us with wonders on every side, can in a moment crush us to the dust, if we become objects of displeasure to heaven. Awful are the operations of the Divine Power which we are constantly beholding in the moral as well as in the natural world. The Almighty rules among the nations, as well as over individuals: on his pleasure depend all the great revolutions of the earth: the interpositions of his Providence are frequently apparent to the world, in bringing down the mighty, and raising up the fallen. In the books of the law and the prophets, we hear his threatenings against rebellious sinners

ners denounced with a tremendous voice ; SERM  
and in the dispensation of the gospel, a most 11.  
striking instance is exhibited to us of the  
strict justice of his government, in the ex-  
piation that was required for the apostacy  
of a guilty world. So that both the law and  
the gospel, the works of nature and the con-  
duct of Providence, unite in uttering that  
solemn voice which ought often to resound  
in our ears ; *Be still, and know that I am  
God. I will be exalted among the hea-  
then ; I will be exalted in the earth. Fear  
before him, all ye nations : Give unto the  
Lord the glory due unto his name. For ho-  
nour and majesty are before him ; strength  
and beauty are in his sanctuary. He alone  
doth great things and unsearchable ; mar-  
velous things without number.*

On this head of discourse I have insisted  
the more, because I apprehend that such  
sentiments as I have now been inculcating  
occur too rarely among many professed  
Christians. Did an awful reverence for the  
Supreme Being dwell on all our minds  
with a properly impressive sense, its effects  
would oftener appear in conduct. On many  
occasions it would check a wanton levity of  
spirits.

SERM. spirits. It would infuse more solemnity in-  
 II. to our religious acts. It would inspire great-  
 er respect for the temples of God, and for  
 all the forms of sacred worship. It would  
 banish that profanation of the name of God  
 which we so often hear from unhallowed  
 lips.—Let it be remembered that the *fear*  
*of God* is, throughout much of the scrip-  
 ture, employed as the term descriptive of  
 the whole of religion. It is not the fear  
 which slaves are constrained to feel for a  
 tyrant, but the reverence which children  
 have for the best parent, or subjects for the  
 best sovereign ; the veneration which ne-  
 cessarily enters into the love we bear to a  
 Being of superiour order: it is to *fear the*  
*Lord and his goodness*, as it is emphatical-  
 ly expressed by one of the prophets. This  
 fear of God, therefore, is not only consis-  
 tent with the love of him, but forms a ma-  
 terial part of it. The pretended love of God  
 disjoined from reverence of him, would no  
 longer be genuine love, but would rise into  
 arrogant presumption. I proceed to ob-  
 serve,

II. THAT gratitude forms an essential  
 part



SERM. creation, there is no useless profusion of  
 II. magnificence, but that every thing has been  
 rendered subservient to the welfare of the  
 rational or sensible world ; nay, that many  
 objects, which were once considered as not  
 only superfluous but noxious, hold an use-  
 ful place in the general system. Such pro-  
 vision has been made for our entertainment  
 on this earth, such care has been taken to  
 store the world with a variety of pleasures  
 to cheer our senses and enliven our ima-  
 gination, that he whose eye opens on all  
 the beauty of nature, must be of insensible  
 heart indeed if he feels no gratitude to that  
 Being who has brought him forth to enjoy  
 this wonderful scene.

But the gratitude of a good man will na-  
 turally go farther than this. He will think  
 not only of the benefits which he enjoys in  
 common with the rest of his fellow-crea-  
 tures, but of those which are appropriated  
 particularly to himself.—Who is there  
 amongst us, my brethren, but on fairly re-  
 viewing the events of his life from infancy  
 to this day, in thinking of the comforts he  
 enjoys, recollecting the dangers from which  
 he has been delivered ; who is there, I say,  
 that

that has not cause to acknowledge an in-<sup>SERM.</sup>visible guardian, who has all along watched <sup>II.</sup> over his frail estate, has protected and blessed him?—Perhaps of the blessings which you enjoy, or the deliverances you have received, you are more disposed to trace some human cause; one favourable distinction you ascribe to your birth, your parents, or your education; for some other happy circumstance you think yourself solely indebted to the kindness of an earthly friend, or you refer it to the exertions of your own dexterity and talents—Thoughtless and inconsiderate man! Have you forgotten that there is a first Cause of all, a Supreme Lord, who, from the beginning, has arranged and prepared the whole series of causes and effects, of whose destination and agency men are no more than the secondary instruments? To what but to the original plan of his goodness, do you owe the favourable circumstances of your birth or your education, the kindness which he ordained to spring up in the breast of your friend, or the talents and abilities which he implanted within you, in order to favour your success?

But

SERM. **But** an exhortation to gratitude you per-  
 H. haps consider as coming unseasonably in  
 your present situation. The time was,  
 when the light of the divine countenance  
 shone upon you, and looking up to a Bene-  
 factor in heaven, with a grateful heart you  
 acknowledged your blessings to be derived  
 from Him; but that time is now past; you  
 are left desolate and forsaken, bereaved of  
 the chief comforts on which you had set  
 your hearts.—And, because many of the  
 favours of heaven are past, ought they to  
 be gone from your remembrance? Are there  
 not still some others remaining for which  
 you have reason to give thanks? Have you  
 forgotten all the blessings you have con-  
 tinued to enjoy ever since the day that you  
 came forth a helpless infant into the world?  
 Be assured that a gratitude of that sort,  
 which dies away as soon as it ceases to be fed  
 by the usual stream of benefits, which has  
 regard to present favours only, and none to  
 those that are past, is not true gratitude,  
 but the symptom of a selfish and mercenary  
 spirit. If you be disposed to thank God only  
 when he is giving you all the desires of your  
 hearts, what praise have ye? Do not pub-  
 licans

licans and sinners the same? men who have SERM.  
little either of religion or sensibility of heart. II.

But when Providence shrouds itself in a dark cloud, and some of your favourite enjoyments are carried away, if still, with calm and patient mind, you continue to bless the name of the Lord, and still retain a thankful sense of the blessings you have so long, and so far beyond your deserts, been permitted to enjoy; this is to be truly grateful; this is to show yourselves the dutiful children of a Father in Heaven.

In reviewing the grounds which we have for gratitude to God, it becomes us to attend, not only to those blessings which appertain individually to each of us, but to those also which we enjoy in common with others of our brethren. How much reason have we, for instance, to bless God for having cast our lot in a land where we enjoy all the advantages of mild and equal government, and all the comforts of tranquility and peace, while many a nation around us is oppressed by the hand of tyrannical power, disturbed with the alarms and terrors of war, or suffering from the ravages of the hostile spoiler? What higher  
reason

SERM.

II.

reason still to be grateful for having our lot cast where the joyful sound of the gospel is heard, where the glad tidings of *peace upon earth and good will to the sons of men* are announced to us by the Son of God, who came to bring pardon and salvation to a guilty world? What everlasting ground of thankfulness is afforded by the blessed hope that is given us of life immortal; of *a house not made with hands eternal in the heavens, when the earthly house of this tabernacle shall be dissolved; of an inheritance, incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away*, ascertained to all good men by the death and the resurrection of our blessed Redeemer! *Bless the Lord, O my soul! and all that is within me, bless his holy name, and forget not all his benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.* Let us now add,

III ENTIRE and profound submission as a disposition most necessary to be preserved on our part towards God. This includes submission

submission of the understanding to the discoveries which God has been pleased to make ; submission of the inclinations to the laws which he has promulgated for our conduct ; submission of the will to the dispensations of his Providence, as they affect the events of our life. It is not submission constrained merely by a power against which we know that it is in vain to struggle ; it is submission arising from reverence compounded with gratitude ; submission to One whose supreme perfection entitles Him to absolute obedience, whose experienced goodness affords ground for implicit trust.

In the present imperfect state of human nature, there will be often found no small reluctance to that entire resignation to God which religion requires. The pride of human understanding will sometimes revolt against the discoveries which God has made in his word, as deficient and unsatisfactory ; the struggles of passion will frequently rise against the restraints imposed on us by his laws, and the severities inflicted by his Providence. But in the heart of a pious man all such opposition is checked and borne down, by a steady faith that, under

SERM.

II.

under the administration of the Almighty, all is ordered for the best, though for several steps of that high administration we are unable at present to account. Hence that calm tranquillity he preserves, and that resolute and magnanimous submission he maintains, amidst the most unpromising circumstances. He knows that in this stupendous universe there must be many things that lie beyond our comprehension.—As yet thou seest no more than the rise of the divine government, the beginnings of a great plan which is not to be completed until the course of ages shall end. Meanwhile darkness must be allowed, for wise reasons, to remain upon many things; severe restraints must be imposed on conduct, and occasional sufferings must be endured. If thou sufferest, sigh, and be silent: wait, and be patient. Presume not to exalt thy weak reason against the revelations of heaven, nor to give vent to thy impatient complaints against the ordinations of thy Supreme Governour. Think with awe, and speak with caution, of what is so much above thee. Wait till thy being shall be unfolded; till it shall have passed through

through the necessary steps that shall gra-<sup>SERM</sup>  
dually prepare thee for beholding the se-<sup>II.</sup>  
crets of the universe ; for understanding  
the counsels of the God who made it. In  
the mean time, be content to submit and  
to adore. Let no other voice be heard from  
thee but this ; “ Thou hast made me, O  
“ God ! and I am thine, for *in thee I live and*  
“ *move, and have my being.* Wherever  
“ thou commandest me to go, I follow.  
“ Whatever thou appointest me to suffer,  
“ I bear without murmur. It is my part  
“ to persevere in my duty ; all the rest I  
“ leave to Thee ; to Thee, whose wisdom  
“ I revere, whose goodness I have so often  
“ experienced ; in whom therefore I re-  
“ pose implicit trust that all shall end  
“ well, and the righteous be made finally  
“ happy.”—*Good is the word which the*  
*Lord hath spoken. Not my will, but His be*  
*done. Behold here I am. Let him do to*  
*his servant as seemeth good to him.*

Such are the principal dispositions which  
it becomes us to preserve towards God ; to  
preserve towards Him at all times ; not in  
the solemn hours of devotion only, but  
when we act in the busy world, or when  
we

SERM. we walk in retirement amidst the scenes of  
 nature. If this union of reverence, gratitude, and submission, habitually possess our minds, they will of course shoot forth into what is termed *delighting ourselves in God*; thinking of him with peculiar complacency and warmth of affection; and elevating us sometimes into a sacred transport when we draw nigh to him in acts of immediate worship, in prayer and praise. Then is the season when the fulness of the soul gives rise to those sublime and pathetic effusions of piety which are recorded of saints in former times: *My soul thirsteth for God; for the living God: when shall I come and appear before him? I will lift up my hands in thy name; my soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and with fatness, when I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee. O that I knew where to find him, that I might come even to his seat!* When such sentiments as these, of ardent affection towards God, chastened by reverence and submission, as well as warmed by gratitude, predominate

dominate in our hearts, and when they exert their proper influence in purifying and regulating our life, we may then be truly said to *love the Lord our God, with all our heart, and soul, and strength, and mind.*

SERM  
II.

S E R M O N III.

On the Moral Character of Christ

---

ACTS, x. 38.

*Jesus of Nazareth—who went about doing good.*

SERM. III. **T**HERE are two great aspects under which we may contemplate the appearance of our Blessed Lord on the earth. One is, his coming into the world in order to make expiation to divine justice, by his sufferings and death for the guilt of the human race. The other is, his coming to act as the enlightener and reformer of the world, by his doctrine and his life. The first

first of those views is the most sublime; as SERM. III.  
on the atonement which he made for us,   
depend all our hopes of the pardon of sin,  
and of life eternal. In the other view, it  
is also of high importance that all christians should frequently consider him, in order to the proper regulation of their conduct: the observation of his example is no less necessary for this purpose, than attention to his doctrine; as by his doctrine he taught us what we are bound to do, so in his example he showed us what we ought to be.

Hence the example of our Blessed Lord has been ever held up by serious writers to christians for their instruction and imitation. It obviously possesses many advantages above any other standard of conduct. It carries peculiar obligations from gratitude, interest, and duty, to enforce the imitation of it; and it is the only example, in following which, we are certain never to err. It has also another peculiar advantage attending it, which is not so commonly thought of; that is, the universality of its use. It evidently appears that our Lord himself had this benefit to his followers

SERM.

III.

lowers in view, from the train of living which he chose to adopt. Had he pitched upon any one station of life, the influence of his example would have been much more limited. The integrity, for instance, of Samuel as a judge, the devotion of David on the throne, the fortitude of Daniel in the midst of a corrupt court, hold forth indeed splendid instances of virtue, but they hold them out only to a few : whereas when Christ appeared on earth, he confined himself to no one state of fortune or line of life ; he did not addict himself to any particular calling ; he did not even fix his residence in one place, but he gives us opportunity of viewing him in different places and situations, in all that variety of lights which indiscriminately regard the bulk of mankind : his life was divided between the contemplative and the active ; devotion and business equally shared it. We behold him in private life among his disciples, like a father in the midst of his family. We behold him in public life, acting with authority in the discharge of his high commission, assuming the dignity which belonged to his office, and boldly reproofing the great  
and

and the powerful. We see him sometimes SERM.  
in poverty and obscurity, contemned and III.  
persecuted. We see him at other times  
elevated into public favour, followed by ap-  
plauding crowds, and entering Jerusalem  
in triumph. We can challenge all history,  
sacred or profane, to show us any eminent  
personage, saint, philosopher, or hero,  
whose character was so thoroughly tried,  
and so fully exhibited to admiration, as  
that of our Saviour. What adds greatly to  
the lustre of his example, it was marked  
by no affected singularities nor peculiar  
austerities. He did not seclude himself  
from ordinary society, but conversed among  
men with that sort of modest piety and  
virtue which suits itself to the level of hu-  
man infirmity, and is conspicuous for the  
discharge of the plain and substantial du-  
ties of a good life.

It is not my intention at present to at-  
tempt a full survey of all the graces and  
virtues which distinguished our Lord's life,  
and ennobled his sufferings and death ; as  
this would lead into a field too extensive  
for one discourse : I mean to confine my-  
self to the manner in which he fulfilled the

SERM. III. social duties, and exercised his benevolence as a man among men. This will afford an instructive view of what may be termed the moral character of Christ in his ordinary intercourse with the world, and will point out a proper model of our behaviour towards one another. The most studied and laboured encomiums never drew a more amiable character than what is contained in the few and plain words of the text; *Jesus of Nazareth went about, doing good.* Let us consider in what manner He fulfilled this character.

I. WE are to attend to his assiduity and alacrity in seeking out and embracing every opportunity of doing good: this is the most substantial part of the great virtue of charity. There is a sort of negative goodness with which most men are ready to be satisfied; they applaud themselves if they have kept their hands free from unjust deeds, and no man can reproach them for working mischief to their neighbour; but with respect to his welfare they are totally indifferent. They remain in a sort of torpid apathy about the concerns of others, without

without either rejoicing in their prosperity, or being affected with their distresses: this is far below what is required of a good man. We were all designed by our Creator to be parts of one body, members of one great society, where every one was to contribute his part towards the common benefit, and to be made happy by studying to make others so. In proportion indeed as our ability and influence extend, the obligation to be extensively beneficial also grows; but hardly is there any sphere so narrow and circumscribed, as not to afford some opportunities of being useful.—In thy humble and obscure station, thou art apt to think thyself entirely insignificant and lost to the world. To thee, indeed, it may not belong to heal the diseased, to raise the fallen, to supply the indigent, or to bring forward the deserving. But is there none whose spirit thou canst cheer, or whose infirmities thou canst help to lighten? Hast thou no parent, no child, no brother, no friend, to whom thou canst speak the words of comfort in the hour of

SERM.  
III.  
}

SERM. <sup>III.</sup> sorrow, whose mistakes thou canst rectify  
 or whose erring steps thou canst turn into  
 the right path ?

Here let the example of Christ, as far, as thy sphere admits it, be before thine eyes to quicken thine activity and animate thy zeal. The whole history of his life is the history of active and diffusive benignity. Wherever he was present, we find him employed in doing good ; either relieving men from their distresses, or making them wise and happy by his instructions. The whole country around him seemed to be his family, and if in a literal sense he had been the father of them all, they could not have exercised his care, or shared his bounty more. The hungry were fed, and the sick were cured, the blind saw, and the lame walked wherever he came. His miracles never were mere ostentations of power, but always expressions of goodness. Often he prevented the supplications of the distressed, and, unasked, conferred his favours ; but never did any person apply to him for aid and relief without receiving it, whether he was Jew or Heathen, friend or foe. What is especially

especially remarkable in his beneficence is, SERM.  
that it was continued and persevering in the III.  
midst of ingratitude. This is one of the  
hardest trials of virtue, not to be soured by  
the perversity of men, and which persons  
even of generous spirits find it the most  
difficult to bear. But though Christ had  
to deal with a most untoward and stub-  
born generation, whom no evidence could  
convince, and no goodness could mollify ;  
though of all the great numbers, who had  
been objects of his beneficence, we read of  
few who thankfully acknowledged his  
kindness, fewer who became his followers,  
and none who rose up to assert his cause  
when borne down by unjust persecution ;  
yet, seeking to do good only for its own  
sake, he persevered to the last in un-  
wearied beneficence. He *overcame evil  
with good* : it had been his principle, and,  
it would appear, a noted saying of his,  
which his disciples remembered and quoted  
after his death ; *it is more blessed to give,  
than to receive.*

II. WE ought to propose for imitation  
that humanity of manners, that gentleness  
and

SERM. and affability which appeared in the whole  
 III. of our Lord's behaviour. This relates to  
 the manner of conferring benefits, which is often as material as the benefits themselves are. These are sometimes conferred so ungraciously, as to carry the air of insults rather than benefits; whereas, when they bear the marks of proceeding from real kindness, their value is heightened, and they are received with double pleasure. There are numberless occasions, when the discovery of a humane temper, and the lesser offices of obliging and courteous behaviour, contribute essentially to the happiness of others, and supply the place of greater benefits, which may not be in our power to bestow.—For this amiable spirit our Lord was remarkably distinguished. He was open and affable to all, and easier of access than his own disciples. On different occasions we find him checking his disciples, when they restrained the forwardness of the multitude who pressed upon him, seeking relief. Nay, he rebuked them for forbidding little children to come to him, whom the fondness of the parents sought to introduce to his presence. He took the children into his  
 arms

arms and blessed them, and propounded them to his disciples as emblems of that innocence and simplicity which are requisite for our entering into the kingdom of heaven.—He conversed familiarly with all sorts of people, and readily answered the questions they put to him. He had nothing of that haughty and distant reserve which we so often see maintained by men of the world, and which prevents them from holding intercourse with any whom they consider as their inferiours, in reputation or in rank. On the contrary, as our Lord was ready to do good to all, so he disdained not to receive kindness from others ; complying chearfully with the desire of those who invited him to their houses, and accepting in good part the proffered tokens of their well-intended respect. For such instances of courtesy he was reproached by the Jews as one who wanted that external severity of manners which they imagined to belong to a professed reformer of the world. But He, who knew what was in the heart of man, saw that gentleness and condescension were more effectual methods of gaining men  
over

SERM  
III.

SERM. over to goodness, than harshness and auster-  
 III.  tity ; and therefore did not decline all con-  
 versation with men of doubtful or blemished lives, as long as there was any hope of making them better. It was indeed true that he was, as they reproached him, *a friend to publicans and sinners*; for he was a friend to every one to whom he could do good.—At the same time, it is of importance to remark, that this benignity of our Lord's manners never betrayed him into the opposite extreme, never degenerated into that easiness of good nature, which too often leads men to slide into the manners and habits of those with whom they converse, though they cannot approve of them. Wherever the interests of virtue were concerned, our Saviour was inflexibly firm. He boldly lifted up his voice, and testified against vice and corruption wherever he beheld them. He freely reprov'd the greatest men of the nation for their hypocritical and assumed shews of sanctity ; and the civility with which he was entertained in the house of a Pharisee, did not prevent him from in-  
 veighing

veighing severely against the vices of that sect in their own presence.

SERM  
III.  
~

III. We are to consider our Lord in the light of a faithful and affectionate friend, and his example as the pattern of all the offices that belong to virtuous friendship. The Apostles whom he chose for his intimate companions and friends, were men of honest and candid minds, and of great plainness and simplicity of character; men who, from real esteem, and from conviction of the truth of his mission, had become his followers, and who, notwithstanding the disadvantages of his fortune in the world, continued to follow him to the last. At the same time, together with those essential principles of worth, they had also great defects. They were most of them of timid and fearful disposition, of slow understanding, backward to apprehend spiritual things, and still prepossessed with the favourite prejudice of their nation, that the promised Messiah was to be a great conqueror, who was to rescue their country from foreign subjection, and raise it to empire and grandeur.—Among these men our Lord passed  
all

SERM. all the hours of his private life, acting  
III. every part of an affectionate and faithful  
friend, commending, advising, and reprov-  
ing with great sincerity, and at the same  
time with great tenderness. In his manner  
of living he put himself perfectly on a level  
with them. Some of them he honoured  
with greater intimacy than others; but like  
a prudent father in his family, he allowed  
none of them to affect superiority over the  
rest, and checked all that tended to rivalry  
among them. He never flattered them in  
their failings. He never soothed them with  
vain hopes. He never concealed the dis-  
agreeable consequences that would follow  
from adherence to his cause. Again and  
again he inculcated what they were back-  
ward and unwilling to believe concerning  
himself; and though the questions they put  
often discovered a degree of gross ignorance,  
he answered them all without passion or  
impatience, training them up by degrees to  
the events that were to happen after his  
decease, and to the high part they were des-  
tined then to act in the world.

How happy would it be for mankind if  
more attention were given to this noble pat-  
tern

tern of fidelity and complacency which ought to prevail among friends, and of the indulgence due to the failings of those who are, in their general character, worthy and estimable persons! This amiable indulgence he carried so far, that in one of the most critical seasons of his life, during his agony in the garden, when he had left his disciples for a short time, with a strict charge to watch till he should return, but upon his returning found them asleep, all the reproof which their negligence at so important a juncture drew from him, was no more than this, *What, could ye not watch with me for one hour?*—Of the tenderness of our Lord's affections, and the constancy of his friendship, we have a very memorable instance, in that mixture of friendship and filial piety which he discovered during the cruelty of his last sufferings. It is recorded that when he hung upon the cross, beholding John his beloved disciple, and Mary his mother, standing as spectators below, he said to John, *Behold thy mother*; and to Mary, *Behold thy son*; thus, committing his forlorn mother to the charge of his friend John, as the most sacred and honourable

SERM. <sup>III</sup> able pledge he could leave him of their  
 ~~~~~ ancient friendship. The heart of his friend  
 melted ; and from that hour, we are told,  
*he took her home with him to his own house.*  
 It is John himself who has recorded to us  
 this honourable testimony of his master's  
 friendship.

IV. THE example of Christ holds forth  
 for our imitation his steady command of  
 temper amidst the highest provocations,  
 and his ready forgiveness of injuries.  
 Though he had revenge always in his  
 power, he constantly declined it. On one  
 occasion when his disciples wished him to  
 call down fire from heaven to punish the  
 inhospitality of the Samaritans, *he turned  
 and rebuked them, saying, ye know not  
 what manner of spirit ye are of; for the  
 Son of Man is not come to destroy men's  
 lives, but to save them.* When he was re-  
*viled, he reviled not again; when he suf-  
 fered, he threatened not.* The insults,  
 which he often received from a brutal  
 multitude, had no power to alter the  
 meekness and generosity of his disposition :  
 he continued to beseech and intreat them,  
 when

when they sought to chase him a way from SERM amongst them. When they accused him III. of being in confederacy with evil spirits, he answered their injurious defamation only with mild and calm reasoning, that if he by means of *Satan did cast out Satan, his kingdom must be divided against itself, and could not stand.* At his trial before the High Priest, when he was most injuriously treated, and contrary to all law was, in face of the court, struck by one of the High Priest's officers, what could be spoken more meekly and reasonably than his return to this usage, at a time when all circumstances concurred to exasperate the spirit of an innocent man ; *if I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil ; but if well, why smitest thou me ?*—When his enemies were completing the last scene of their cruelty in putting him to death, all their barbarous usage and scurrilous taunts on that occasion, provoked not one revengeful thought in his breast, nor drew from his lips one misbecoming expression ; but, on the contrary, the last accents of his expiring breath went forth in that affectionate prayer for their forgiveness ; *Father, forgive*

SERM. *forgive them, for they know not what they*  
 III. *do!*—Shall we, my friends, who have before  
 our eyes such an example of generous  
 magnanimity, of continued self-command  
 amidst the most trying situations, not be  
 ashamed of giving vent to passion on every  
 trifling provocation, and fiercely demand-  
 ing reparation for the smallest injury ; we,  
 who, from the remembrance of our own  
 failings, have so many motives for mutual  
 forbearance and forgiveness ; while He,  
 on the other hand, had done no wrong,  
 had never given offence to any, but had  
 the justest title to expect friendship from  
 every human being ?

V. LET us attend to the sympathy and  
 compassion which our Lord discovered for  
 the sufferings of mankind. It was not with  
 a cold unfeeling disposition that he per-  
 formed the office of relieving the distressed.  
 His manner of bestowing relief clearly  
 showed with what sensibility he entered  
 into the sorrows of others. How affecting  
 for instance, is the account of his restoring,  
 to life the son of the widow of Nain, as it  
 is related in the beautiful simplicity of the  
 evangelical

evangelical historian? *When he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow; and much people of the city was with her.* All the circumstances in this incident are moving and affecting; and it presently appeared with what tender sensibility our Lord was touched at the sight of so mournful a procession. *And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not; and he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him stood still,) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, arise. And he that was dead, sat up and began to speak; and he delivered him to his mother.* The whole scene of raising Lazarus from the grave, places our Saviour's sympathy in the strongest light. As soon as he came among the mourning friends, although he knew the cause of their mourning was speedily to be removed, he could not forbear partaking of their sorrow; *He groaned, and was troubled in spirit;* and when surrounded by a crowd in tears, he approached to the grave of his deceased friend, it is expressly recorded, to the

SERM.  
III.

SERM. <sup>III</sup> the eternal honour of his feelings, *Jesus wept*; and the Jews said, *Behold how he loved him!*—In like manner, when, for the last time, he was about to enter into Jerusalem, though the certain knowledge of all the cruelties which were prepared for him there, would have filled the breast of any ordinary person with indignation and hatred, instead of such emotions, the foresight of the direful calamities which hung over that devoted city melted his heart; and when he drew near to it and beheld it, *he wept*; pouring forth that pathetic lamentation; *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the Prophets and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! If thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace, but now they are hid from thine eyes!* Thus, as a man, he indulged all the amiable feelings of our nature, teaching us that it is our duty to regulate our passions, not to extirpate them.

SUCH

SUCH was Jesus of Nazareth, the founder SERM.  
of our religion. A part only of his cha- III.  
racter I have now attempted to delineate:  
many other of his eminent graces and vir-  
tues have been left in the shade. But in  
what we have now contemplated of his  
behaviour as a man among men, we behold  
a perfect model of the conduct we ought  
to hold in the ordinary intercourse of so-  
ciety with one another. We have seen  
him attentive to every opportunity of being  
beneficent and useful ; in his behaviour to  
all men, affable and obliging ; to his friends,  
faithful and indulgent ; to his enemies,  
generous and forgiving ; to the distressed,  
full of tenderness and compassion. I might  
also have dwelt upon the peaceable spirit he  
displayed on all occasions ; his respect, as  
a subject, to the civil laws and government  
of his country ; discouraging a factious and  
mutinous spirit ; paying tribute when de-  
manded ; exhorting his followers to render  
unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's,  
as unto God those which are God's.  
Enough has been said to show what a  
blessing it would prove to the world, if  
this illustrious example were generally fol-  
lowed

SERM. <sup>III.</sup> lowed. Men would then become happy  
in all their connexions with one another  
This world would be a blessed dwelling;  
and the society of human beings on earth,  
would approach to the joy and peace of the  
societies of the just in heaven.

## S E R M O N IV.

On the WOUNDS of the HEART.

PROVERBS, xviii. 14.

*The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?*

**T**HERE are two classes of goods and <sup>SERM.</sup> evils belonging to man; those which <sup>IV.</sup> respect his corporeal, and those which respect his spiritual state. Whatever is of an external nature, is sufficiently the object of attention to all men. In the health and vigour of the body, and in the flourishing state of worldly fortune, all rejoice; and whatever diminishes the one or the other,

SERM. is immediately felt and lamented. These  
 IV. are visible and striking objects, on which  
 ~~~~~ our senses and imagination are accustomed  
 to dwell. But to procure an equal attention to what is inward and spiritual, is much more difficult. It is not easy to convince men that the soul hath interests of its own, quite distinct from those of the body, and is liable to diseases and wounds as real as any which the body suffers, and often much more grievous. What passes within the hearts of men, is always invisible to the public eye. If it be of the pleasing and satisfactory kind, they have no occasion to disclose it; and if it be of a painful nature, it is often their intent to conceal it. In the mean time, *the heart knoweth its own bitterness*: and from its being secreted from public observation and concentrated within the breast, it is felt the more deeply.—*The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity*; the natural vigour and courage of his mind may enable him to surmount the ordinary distresses of life; to bear with patience poverty, sickness, or pain, as long as he is conscious that all is right and sound within. But if within him, the disease rankles in  
 his

his mind and his heart; if that which should sustain him serves only to gall and torment him; to what quarter can he then look for relief, or to what medicine apply, when that which should have cured his other wounds is itself diseased and wounded? *A wounded spirit who can bear?*

SERM.  
IV  
}

THE spirit or soul of man is wounded chiefly by three causes; by Folly, by Passion, by Guilt.

I. IT is wounded by Folly; that is, by vain, light, and improper pursuits; by a conduct, which though it should not be immediately criminal, yet is unsuitable to one's age, character, or condition in the world. Good sense is no less requisite in our religious and moral behaviour, than it is in our worldly affairs. Whoever departs far from the plain tract of sober and reasonable conduct, shall, sooner or later, undergo the consequences of a diseased and wounded spirit.—It often happens, that under the notion of innocent pleasure and amusement, of only following their humour and indulging their taste, while, as they say, they hurt no man, and violate no material

SERM. material duty, many go on, for a time, in  
 IV. a course of the most egregious follies, and  
 all along conceive themselves to be, if not  
 very virtuous, at least very inoffensive men.  
 The case is the same with the diseases of  
 the mind, as with the diseases of the  
 body. They lurk for a time unperceived.  
 The seeds of them may be working  
 within, while the person affected imagines  
 himself to be in perfect health: but at  
 length a crisis comes, which brings the  
 secret venom forth, and makes all its ma-  
 lignity be felt.

In this age of dissipation and luxury in  
 which we live, how many avenues are con-  
 stantly open that lead to the Temple of  
 Folly? To how many temptations are all,  
 but especially the young and the gay, ex-  
 posed, to squander their whole time amidst  
 the circles of levity, and haunts of pleasure?  
 By idleness and extravagance, and the vain  
 ambition of emulating others in the splendid  
 show of life, multitudes run into expence  
 beyond their fortune. The time which  
 should be employed in training them for  
 future significance in the world, they lose  
 in frivolous amusements and pursuits; or,

in the midst of these, bury the fruits of any SERM.  
good education they had already received. IV.  
Idle associates are ever at hand to aid them  
in inventing new plans of destroying the  
time. If that fatal engine of mischief, the  
gaming table, then attracts and ensnares  
them, their career of folly will soon be com-  
pleted; the gulph of destruction opens,  
and ruin is at hand.

Supposing some incident to befall, as  
befal at some time it must, which shall  
awaken persons of this description from  
their dreams of vanity; which shall open  
their eyes to the time that they have mis-  
pent, and the follies which they have com-  
mitted; then, alas! what mortifying and  
disquieting views of themselves will arise?  
How many galling remembrances will  
crowd upon their minds? They see their  
youth thrown away in dishonourable or  
trivial pursuits; those valuable opportuni-  
ties which they once enjoyed, of coming  
forward with distinction in the world, now  
irretrievably lost; their characters tar-  
nished and sunk in the public eye; and the  
fortune, perhaps, which they had inherited  
from their ancestors wasted among idle  
companions.

SERM. companions. They behold around them  
 IV. the countenances of their friends, angry  
 and displeased. To the grave and the respectable, they dare not look up. They, with whom they once started in the race of life as their equals, have now got far before them; they are obliged to respect them as their superiours, and with shame to view themselves left behind, disgraced and dishonoured.—Can any situation be more humbling and mortifying than this? Is not this to suffer in a high degree the misery of a wounded spirit, when a man sees that by mere thoughtlessness and folly, he has exposed and degraded himself; beholds his character, his health, his interest, sinking in the world; and is sensible that with his own hands, and by his own blind and ill-judged conduct, he has brought this ruin on himself?—Conscience now begins to exert its authority, and lift its scourge. At every stroke it inflicts, the wounds of the heart open and bleed: and though it exercise not the same dread severity as when it upbraids us with notorious crimes, yet still it is the voice of God within, rebuking and punishing  
 reasonable

reasonable creatures for folly as well as for guilt; nor indeed are follies of such a kind as have been described, ever free from many stains of guilt.

II. IF by Folly the spirit is thus liable to be wounded, it is exposed by Passion to wounds still more severe. Passions are those strong emotions of the mind which impel it to desire, and to act, with vehemence. When directed towards proper objects, and kept within just bounds, they possess an useful place in our frame; they add vigour and energy to the mind, and enable it, on great occasions, to act with uncommon force and success; but they always require the government and restraint of reason. It is in the mind, just as it is in the body. Every member of the body is useful, and serves some good purpose. But if any one swell to an enormous size, it presently becomes a disease. Thus, when a man's passions go on in a calm and moderate train, and no object has taken an inordinate hold of any of them, his spirit is in this part sound, and his life proceeds with tranquillity. But if any of them, have been so far indulged

SERM. indulged, and left without restraint, as to  
 IV. run into excess, a dangerous blow will then  
 be given to the heart. —Supposing, for instance, that some passion, even of the nature of those which are reckoned innocent, shall so far seize a man as to conquer and overpower him, his tranquillity will be destroyed. The balance of his soul is lost; he is no longer his own master, nor is capable of attending properly to the offices of life which are incumbent on him, or of turning his thoughts into any other direction than what passion points out. He may be sensible of the wound. He feels the dart that is fixed in his breast, but is unable to extract it.

But the case becomes infinitely worse, if the passion which has seized a man be of the vicious and malignant kind. Let him be placed in the most prosperous situation of life; give him eternal ease and affluence to the full; and let his character be high, and applauded by the world: yet, if into the heart of this man there has stolen some dark jealous suspicion, some rankling envy, some pining discontent, that instant his temper is soured, and poison is scattered  
 over

over all his joys. He dwells in secret upon his vexations and cares, and while the crowd admires his prosperity, he envies the more peaceful condition of the peasant and the hind. If his passions chance to be of the more fierce and outrageous nature, the painful feelings they produce will be still more intense and acute. By violent passions the heart is not only wounded, but torn and rent. As long as a man is under the workings of raging ambition, disappointed pride, and keen thirst for revenge, he remains under immediate torment. Over his dark and scowling mind, gloomy ideas continually brood. His transient fits of merriment and joy, are like beams of light breaking, occasionally, from the black cloud that carries the thunder.—What greatly aggravates the misery of such persons is, that they dare make no complaints. When the body is diseased or wounded, to our friends we naturally fly; and from their sympathy or assistance expect relief. But the wounds given to the heart by ill-governed passions, are of an opprobrious nature, and must be stifled in secret. The slave of passion can unbosom himself to no friend; and,

SERM  
IV  
~

SERM. and, instead of sympathy, dreads meeting  
 IV. with ridicule or contempt.—How intoler-  
 ably wretched must the condition of Haman  
 have been, when, before all his assembled  
 friends, he was reduced to make this  
 humbling confession of his state; that, in  
 the height of royal favour, and in the  
 midst of the utmost magnificence and gran-  
 deur, “all availed him nothing, so long as  
 “ he saw his rival, Mordecai the Jew, sit-  
 “ ting at the King’s gate!”

III. THE wounds which the heart re-  
 ceives from guilt, are productive of still  
 greater pain and misery, than any which  
 have been already mentioned. If beyond  
 being misled by folly or overcome by pas-  
 sion, a man be conscious to himself of hav-  
 ing deliberately committed deeds of in-  
 justice or cruelty; of having, perhaps, by  
 wicked arts, seduced the innocent and un-  
 wary, to fall the miserable victims of his li-  
 centious pleasures; of having ruined, by  
 his dishonesty, the unsuspecting trusting  
 friend; of having amassed wealth to himself,  
 by fraud and oppression, from the spoils of  
 the industrious: in such and similar cases,  
 deep

deep and lasting is the sting which is sent  
into the heart

SERM.  
IV.  
~

I am aware of the arts which have been devised by criminal men to shelter themselves from the attacks of conscience; of the sceptical principles to which they have recourse; and of the self-deceiving opinions with which they flatter themselves concerning their own character, concerning the goodness of God, and the allowances which they hope will be made for human infirmity and strong temptations. But all those palliatives of guilt are no other to the soul, than the empirick medicines that are applied to the diseases of the body; which disguise the disease, without removing it; which procure a little temporary ease, and conceal from the patient the danger of his state; but drive the distemper to the vitals, and make it break forth in the end with redoubled force. Thus may those dangerous opiates of conscience soothe a man for a while, in the days of his prosperity. Amidst the bustle of active life, and as long as the fluster of gay and youthful spirits lasts, he may go on in the commission

SERM. mission of many crimes with smoothness  
 IV. and seeming peace. But let the sober and  
 serious hour come, which sooner or later,  
 must come to all ; let the amusements of  
 life be withdrawn, and the man be left  
 alone to his own reflections ; the power of  
 truth will soon prove too strong for all that  
 is opposed to it, and pierce into his heart.  
 —The voice of nature, of conscience,  
 and of God, will make itself be heard  
 within him. He will feel that he is a  
 wretch. He will become despicable in his  
 own sight. He will become sensible that  
 all good men have reason to hate him, and  
 that the just governor of the world has  
 reason to punish him. Conscience, bring-  
 ing to remembrance all his secret crimes,  
 will hold them up to his view with this  
 fearful inscription written upon them, *God,  
 will bring every work into judgment.*—  
 Hence the haggard look, and the restless  
 couch, days never free from bitterness, and  
 nights given up to remorse.

This remorse will prey the deeper on  
 the bad man's heart, if it shall happen, as  
 it sometimes does, that there was a period  
 in his life when he was a different man ;  
 when

when, having been educated by virtuous parents in sober and religious principles, and being as yet uncorrupted by the world, he passed his days without reproach or blame. The recollection of what he then felt, compared with the state into which he has now brought himself by forfeited integrity and honour, will wring his heart with sad remembrance. “ Once I knew  
“ what it was to enjoy all the comforts of  
“ innocence, and to take pleasure in the  
“ thoughts of heaven, when my hands  
“ were unstained and my mind was pure.  
“ Then I was ever cheerful, easy, and free.  
“ Heaven and earth seemed to smile upon  
“ me. My nights were peaceful, and my  
“ days were pleasant. Innocent joys and  
“ comfortable hopes were ever at hand to  
“ entertain my solitary hours.—Where now  
“ are these gone? Why am I thus so altered and changed from what I was, and  
“ so uneasy to myself? What, alas! have I  
“ gained by those worldly pursuits and ambitious plans which seduced me from  
“ the plain and safe paths of integrity and  
“ virtue!”

SERM.  
IV.

SUCH

SERM.

IV.

SUCH are the wounds of the spirit, occasioned either by folly, by passion, or by guilt, and too often by a complication of all the three together. For though they be of separate consideration, and each of them may be felt in a different degree, yet they are seldom parted wholly asunder from one another. Folly gives rise to unrestrained and disorderly passions. These betray men into atrocious crimes; and the wretched sinner is stung as by a three-headed snake; at once, reproached by reason for his folly, agitated by some strong passion, and tortured with a conscious sense of guilt.—When these disorders of the mind arise to their height, they are, of all miseries, the most dreadful. The vulgar misfortunes of life, poverty, sickness, or the loss of friends, in comparison with them, are trivial evils. Under such misfortunes, a man of tolerable spirit, or of a moderate share of virtue, will be able to find some consolation. But under the other, he can find none. What is but too decisive as to the degree in which they surpass all external evils, they are those wounds of the spirit, the shame of folly, the violence of passion, and the remorse

morse for guilt, which have so frequently produced that fatal crime, so much the reproach of our age and our country; which have driven men to the most abhorred of all evils, to death by their own hand, in order to seek relief from a life too embittered to be endured.—Far from each of us be such desperate calamities!—But if it be the certain tendency of those wounds of the heart, to introduce the greatest disquietude and misery into the life of man, then, from what has been said, let us be taught,

IN the first place, to give the most serious and vigilant attention to the government of our hearts. It may be thought by some, that the formidable representation I have given of the miserable effects of a wounded spirit, attaches only to them who have gone to the utmost lengths in folly or passion; but that, by some more temperate regulation of conduct, indulgence may be given, without harm, to the free gratification of certain favourite desires.—Be assured, my brethren, that, under ideas of this kind, there lies  
much

SERM. <sup>IV.</sup> much self-deception. Supposing it in your power to stop at some given point without rushing into the greatest disorders, still you would suffer from the licence you had taken to drop the government of your hearts. The lesser criminal never escapes without his share of punishment. In proportion to the quantity you have drunk out of the poisoned cup of pleasure, you will feel your inward health and soundness impaired ; or, to follow the metaphor of the text, not by a deep wound only, but by every slighter hurt given to the heart, you will suffer in that peace and tranquillity which makes the comfort of life.

But besides this consideration, strict attention is the more requisite to the government of the heart, as the first introduction to those disorders which spread their consequences so deep and wide, is for the most part gradual and insensible, and made by latent steps. Did all the evil clearly show itself at the beginning, the danger would be less. But we are imperceptibly betrayed, and from one incautious attachment drawn on to another, till the government of our hearts be at last utterly lost ; and wounds inflicted

flicted there, which are not to be healed without much shame, penitence, and remorse.—How much does this call for the attention of youth in particular, whose raw and unexperienced minds are so apt to be caught by every new and enticing object that is held forth to their passions? How much does it concern them to beware of the commencements of evil, and to listen to the admonitions of the grave and the wise, who have gone through those dangerous paths on which they are beginning to enter? Let them never give up their hearts profusely to any attachment, without the countenance of reason and religion. Let them shut their ears to the seductions of folly and vice, and look with wary eye to those rocks on which so many others have split.—Nor is it only to youth that this admonition belongs. To the levities and passions of youth succeed the more sober follies of advancing years; which under a graver appearance, are no less liable to seize and wound the heart. From the first to the last of man's abode on earth, the discipline is perpetually re-

SERM.  
IV.

SERM. <sup>IV.</sup>quisite of *keeping the heart with all diligence*; guarding it from whatever would annoy its healthy and sound estate; *as out of the heart are the issues either of Life or Death.*

IN the second place, it clearly appears, from what has been said, how much reason we all have to join prayer to Almighty God, in addition to our own endeavours of guarding and governing our spirits; beseeching Him who made the heart, and who knows all its errors and wanderings, to aid and prosper us by his grace in this difficult undertaking. Well must he who knows any thing of himself at all, know how greatly divine assistance is needed here, and how little we can depend upon ourselves without it. For *deceitful*, as well as *desperately wicked*, are our hearts; and after all our pretences to ability and wisdom, how often, by the seductions of folly and of passion, have the wise, the learned, and the admired, been shamefully carried away?—Most earnestly to be desired is that blessing promised in the Gospel, of a new heart and a new spirit, which shall  
render

render us superiour to the attacks of vanity and vice. *Who can understand his errors?* SERM. IV.

*Cleanse me, O God, from secret faults; Create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me. That which I see not, teach thou me; and lead me in thy way everlasting.*

IN the last place, all that has been said on the subject tends to impress us with a sense of this awful truth, that the Great God hath already begun to punish bad men for their sins and vices. You see his hand clearly marked in all that they are made to suffer by the Wounded Spirit. You see that he has not delayed all retribution to another world; but hath in this world begun to act as a Governour and a Judge; showing, by an established order of things, that while he loves the righteous, he *hateth all the workers of iniquity*. With a wisdom peculiar to himself, he hath made the punishments due to sinners to arise directly from their own behaviour, and to be inflicted by their own hands. He hath no occasion to send forth destroying angels against them; the thunder which is ever

m

SERM. in his hands, needs not be pointed at the  
 IV. heads of the guilty. He need only leave  
 them to themselves; and presently their  
*wickedness begins to reprove them, and their  
 backslidings to correct them*, till they fully  
 see and feel what an *evil thing and bitter it  
 was to depart from the Lord their God*.  
 Conscious, while their hearts are bleeding  
 within them, that they are only *reaping  
 the fruit of their own doings*, the sense of  
 deserving what they suffer, both aggravates  
 the suffering, and forces them to acknow-  
 ledge the justice of it.

When we behold such plain marks of  
 wise and just government taking place  
 among men, who shall take upon him to  
 say that all things come alike to all men,  
 and that there is no more than a promis-  
 cuous distribution of good and evil by Pro-  
 vidence on earth? However it may seem so  
 in appearance, it is far from being so in  
 reality. We look to the outside of things.  
 We are dazzled with that tinsel glare which  
 prosperity sometimes throws around the  
 worthless and the wicked. But what is  
 that to true happiness and self-enjoyment?  
 often, how little connected with it? Could  
 you

you look into the hearts of men, another scene would open. You would see many a heart wounded and bleeding in secret, from a guilty conscience and remembered crimes, while gay looks were affectedly put on before the world. Comparing this galled and distressed state of mind, with the free and easy, the light and disencumbered spirit of a worthy and virtuous man, even under the pressures of life, you would forbear to charge Providence, and would readily acknowledge, that though the external distribution of the world's goods be promiscuous, the internal allotment of happiness is measured by the real characters of men. —On the whole, let us hold fast by this great truth, and by it govern our lives, that every man's real happiness or misery is made, by the appointment of the Creator, to depend more on himself, and on the proper government of his mind and heart, than upon any external thing, or than upon all external things put together; that for those who serve God, and study to keep their conscience clear from guilt, God hath provided peace and comfort on earth, as well as rewards hereafter; but, *saith my God, there is no peace to the wicked.*

S E R M O N V.

On all THINGS working together for GOOD  
to the RIGHTEOUS.

ROMANS, viii. 28.

*We know that all Things work together for  
Good to them that love God, to them who  
are the Called according to his purpose.*

S. VI.  
V.  
A MONG many ancient philosophers it was a favourite tenet, that all seeming disorders in the world are rendered subservient to the order and perfection of the universe; or, that all things work together for the good of the whole: But to this good of the whole, they conceived the interest of individuals to be oft-times obliged to yield. The revelation of the  
Gospel

Gospel has opened to us a higher and more comfortable prospect. For it assures us not only of the direct tendency of all things to general order, but to the consummate happiness of every individual who loves and serves God. While the Deity is ever carrying on the general system of things to its proper perfection, the interest of no one good man is sacrificed in any point to promote this end; but his life is, at the same time, a system complete within itself, where all things are made to conspire for bringing about his felicity. *We know*, says the Apostle in my text, that is, we are assured, not by doubtful reasonings, with regard to which the wisest might be perplexed, but by a divine promise on which the simple can firmly rely, that *all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose*—This is that capital encouragement of religion, which virtually contains in itself all the other promises made in Scripture to the righteous, and, like a full and exuberant fountain, divides itself into a thousand streams to refresh the life of man with consolation and joy. It will therefore deserve

SERM.  
V.  
~

SERM. serve our very full and particalar consideration, both as to the extent of encouragement given, and the evidence on which our assurance of it rests.

THE first thing which should here draw our attention is, the character of those to whom the encouragement of the text is appropriated. For it is evidently not given indiscriminately to all, but limited to such as *love God, and are the called according to his purpose*; that is, chosen by him to eternal life. But lest the latter part of this description should appear too secret and mysterious to afford the encouragement intended, it is cleared up by the first and explanatory character, *them that love God*. Here is something plain and satisfactory on which we can rest. We need not say, Who shall ascend into heaven in order to bring us down from thence any information, whether our names be written in the book of life? It is sufficient to look into ourselves, and the state of our heart. *The word is very nigh unto thee, in thymouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.* They that *love God*, and they who are *the called according*

*ording to his purpose*; are the same. Di-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
vine love is the sacred character which <sup>V.</sup>  
marks those who are *sealed unto the day*  
*of redemption*.—This love of God is not to  
be understood as signifying merely some  
occasional ardour of affection: it imports  
that steady principle of goodness which  
becomes the spring of a pure and virtuous  
life. The same character is here meant,  
which is described in other passages of  
scripture, by *fearing and serving God*. They  
who truly love God, are they who love and  
imitate the divine perfections; they who  
love and obey the divine laws; they who  
love and pursue the divine approbation  
as the great aim of their life.—Keeping  
this important article ever in view as a  
necessary limitation of the gracious decla-  
ration in the text, let us proceed to exa-  
mine the full extent of that encourage-  
ment which it affords.

WE begin with considering what the  
*good* is, for which it is here said that all  
things work in favour of the righteous.  
It is a term susceptible of very different  
acceptations. For many things appear good  
to

SERM to some, which do not appear so to others ;  
 V.  nay, the same things which have appeared to ourselves good at one time, have been far from appearing good at another. Assuredly that *good* which God promises as the reward of his servants, must be somewhat worthy of God to bestow ; somewhat that depends not on the fluctuation of fancy and opinion, and that is not liable to change with the change of times. It must be some good of a fixed and permanent nature, which will be felt as such in every situation and period of our existence. But it is evident that such characters are not applicable to the external advantages of the world, riches, fame, and honours. These may occasionally be desirable, and at some times confer satisfaction on the possessor. But besides their uncertain and transient duration, they are far from conferring satisfaction at all times, even when they last. On the contrary, it is a certain fact, and manifest to general observation, that a man may possess all the external advantages of fortune and lead withal a very miserable life. Suppose him to be disquieted in his own mind by envy, jealousy, revenge, or other violent  
 passions

passions, and harassed with a guilty con-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
science, such a man cannot be said to have <sup>V.</sup>  
attained what is *good*. Would it have been  
worthy of the Supreme Being to have  
flattered his servants with the hope only  
of a good so fallacious, that in certain cir-  
cumstances it might be consistent with the  
greatest misery?—No: that good, for the  
sake of which he makes all things work to  
those that love him, must be founded in  
the improvement and perfection of their na-  
ture in wisdom, grace, and virtue; in their  
good considered as rational and immortal  
beings; productive of a felicity which is  
within them, and shall abide with them  
for ever. While we look only to a pre-  
sent momentary satisfaction, the Divine  
Being, in consulting our welfare, provides  
for the whole of our existence in time and  
eternity; connects the present with the  
future; and by his beneficent decree ordains  
for each of his servants, that which, upon  
the whole, is *the best*.—While *to the sinner*  
*he giveth sore travel, to gather and to heap*  
*up; he giveth to a man that is good in his*  
*sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy.*

HAVING

SERM.

V.  
~

HAVING ascertained the sense in which we are to understand *the good* for which God maketh all things to work, we proceed to consider what is included in the extent of the expression, of *all things working for this good*. In general, it includes all that happens to good men in this world ; every station and condition in which they are placed ; every circumstance in their lot, from the beginning to the end of their lives. Nothing befalls them fortuitously, nothing happens in vain or without a meaning ; but every event possesses its proper and destined place, and forms a link in that great chain of causes which is appointed to carry on their improvements and felicity. As all the rivers upon the face of the globe, however circuitous they may be in their progress, and however opposite in their course, yet meet at last in the ocean, and there contribute to increase the mass of waters ; so all the seemingly discordant events in the life of a good man are made to preserve upon the whole, an unerring tendency to his good, and to concur and conspire for promoting it at the last. What a noble and sublime view does

this

this present of the supreme dominion of SERM. Providence, and of its care exercised over V. every righteous man !

When we descend to a more particular examination of what is included in the expression here used of *all things*, we may observe, first that it includes a state of worldly prosperity. For sometimes this is appointed to fall to the share of God's servants ; nay, their worth and virtue have often been the means of bringing it about. But it is not one of those things which are good in their own nature, till God makes it work for that purpose. What numbers of men has it poisoned and destroyed, cherishing the growth of wantonness and folly ; and implanting in their breasts the seeds of those bad passions which spring up into many a crime ! From such evils, the prosperity of good men is guarded by God. The poison is extracted from it, and the salutary part only left. It is rendered to them a comfortable and useful enjoyment of life, affording opportunity for the exercise of many virtues, which otherwise would not have come within their sphere.

But,

SERM.

V.



But, *among all things that work for good* it is probable that the evils of this life were particularly designed to be included, as what we might have least expected, to be subservient to that purpose. It is nevertheless certain, that from the discipline of adversity, the most salutary improvements of human nature have been often derived. In that severe school the predominant errors of the mind have been corrected, the intemperance of the giddy spirit has been allayed and reformed, and that manly seriousness acquired which is the foundation of true wisdom. By the *sadness of the countenance, the heart* of the sufferer *has been made bitter*; he has been trained up to fortitude of mind, improved in humanity to men, and formed to the habits of devotion and resignation to God.

At the same time, it is only *if need be*, as the Apostle Peter speaks, that the righteous *are left for a season in heaviness*. If it be certain that all things work for their good, it follows of course, that there is no superfluous severity, no needless or unnecessary trouble to them, in the constitution  
of

of things. Their afflictions never befall SERM.  
without a cause, nor are sent but upon a V.  
proper errand. These storms are never al-  
lowed to rise, but in order to dispel some  
noxious vapours, and to restore salubrity  
to the moral atmosphere—Herein appears,  
if we may be allowed so to speak, the won-  
derful art and skill of the supreme Artificer,  
the profound depth of the divine wisdom,  
in extracting, from distresses and sorrows,  
the materials of peace and felicity. Nor  
are only the external calamities of good  
men subservient to this purpose; but  
their internal infirmities, their very failings  
and errors, are made, by the powerful in-  
fluence of God's grace, to contribute ulti-  
mately to their good. They are thereby  
instructed in the knowledge of themselves;  
they are properly humbled by the disco-  
very of their own weakness; and trained  
to that becoming spirit of contrition and  
returning repentance, which is represented  
as giving joy to the angels in heaven. He  
who *maketh the wrath of man to praise him*  
is not deficient in wisdom and power, to make  
even the failings of his servants, in this im-  
perfect

SERM. perfect state of human nature, redound at  
 v. last to his own glory, and to their good.

It must not escape observation, that the text suggests not merely that all things prove good in the issue, or eventually turn out to the benefit of the righteous, but that they *work for it*. This expression carries particular energy. It imports that *all things* are so formed by God, as to become active causes of happiness to those who love him. His infinite wisdom gives to things in themselves most unapt, an aptitude and fitness to fulfil his own great ends ; disposes and prepares them for their proper effects ; and makes dangers and evils his instruments for accomplishing the felicity of his servants. There is a certain operation and process always going on, by which, though we are insensible of it, all things are constantly advancing towards a happy issue. In the same manner as the operation of natural causes, though slow and unperceived, is sure ; as the seed which is sown in the ground is every moment unfolding itself ; and though no eye can trace the steps of its progress, yet, with a silent growth, is ripening and shooting forth

forth its stalks ; so in the moral world, SERM.  
throughout all the dispensations of Providence, V.  
there is the same latent, but certain  
progress of the seeds of virtue and holiness,  
tending towards perfection in the end.  
*Light is sown for the righteous, as the*  
*Psalmist beautifully employs this meta-*  
*phor, and gladness for the upright in*  
*heart.*

It is said in the text, not only that all things thus work, but that they *work together for good*; intimating that they are made to conspire and concur with one another, for bringing about what is best on the whole. Taken singly and individually, it might be difficult to conceive how each event wrought for good. They must be viewed in their consequences and effects ; considered in all their dependencies and connections, as links hanging together to form one extensive chain. It is by adjusting into one consistent whole, the various events that fill up human life ; arranging in the happiest succession all the occurrences of that complicated scene ; and bending to his own purpose things which appear most opposite and contrary, that the

SERM. V. Almighty accomplishes his great plan in behalf of those who *love him, and are the called according to his purpose.*

SUCH is that great edifice of encouragement and hope, which the gospel of Christ hath reared for the consolation of those who sincerely love and serve God. It remains now that we examine what the pillars are on which so mighty an edifice rests. The Apostle speaks, you see, in a strain of full assurance. He does not say, we believe, or we hope, but *we know*, that all things work together for good.—Let us consider,

IN the first place, the evidence in support of this doctrine, which arises from the perfections of the divine nature. In general, that God is good to all, and that his goodness is especially exerted in behalf of the righteous, is a principle of religion which none will dispute. The only question is, how far that goodness extends, and whether we can conceive it as extending to all that is implied in the text. Something, it must be confessed, there is astonishing

astonishing, and on first view almost incre-  
dible in the assertion, that amidst that in-  
finite combination of events which carry on  
the general order of the universe, nothing  
shall ever happen but what advances the hap-  
piness of each good man ; and which shall  
tend to his private interest, as much as if his  
existence had formed a system by itself.  
But how astonishing soever this may seem  
to us, let us first reflect, that this supposes  
no effort beyond the power of Him who  
is Almighty, or beyond the skill of Him  
who is infinite in wisdom. We must not  
measure divine operations by the feeble  
energies of man. God is the first cause of  
all that exists and acts. All events are, at  
every moment, in his hands. Nothing  
can make any resistance to his purpose,  
or fall out in any way beside, or beyond  
his plan. At one glance he perceives how  
all things are going on throughout his uni-  
verse. Not the minutest object is over-  
looked by Him. No multiplicity of affairs  
distracts Him : for to the supreme intelli-  
gence, all things are present at once ; and to  
the concerns of every good man, his ob-  
servation and attention reach as fully as if  
there

SERM.

V.

SERM. there were no other object under his go  
 V. vernment.

As there is nothing, therefore, in the promise of the text, which divine power and wisdom cannot effect, so neither is there any [thing in it but what divine goodness gives us reason to believe shall be fulfilled. The goodness of the Supreme Being is very different from that of men. Among them, it is a principle occasionally operating, but always limited, and always subject to alteration and change. Their benefits, though liberally bestowed at one time, will at another time be stopped by the intervention of contrary passions. Their benevolence decays ; selfishness and indifference succeed. But in the nature of the Deity, there is no principle which can produce alteration or change in his benevolent purpose once formed. *Without variableness or shadow of turning, whom he hath once loved he loveth to the end. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance.* His goodness therefore consists, not in a mere temporary effusion of blessings, but is permanent and steady ; leading him, not simply to bestow some things that are good.

good, and then to stop, but to carry his gracious purpose to the utmost; in every instance to do what is best for his servants on the whole, or in the words of the text, to make *all things work for their good.*

SERM  
V.

Let us now consider what it would import, if any single occurrence were to happen in the course of human affairs, which had not a good design; which did not, in one form or other, promote the benefit of the righteous. What would it import, but that in such an instance, either the divine power and wisdom had fallen short of their effect, or the divine goodness had neglected and forsaken the virtuous? It were blasphemous to suppose that the nature of the Deity was changed; or that there were, in his government of the world, some vacant spaces, or neglected intervals, in which he suffered the reins of administration to drop out of his hands, and some evil principle to counteract his general system. But as all such suppositions are manifestly inconsistent with the nature of that God in whom Christians believe, there appears to follow, from the consideration

JERM. consideration of his perfections, evidence  
 V. next to demonstration, for the truth of that  
 doctrine which the text contains.

BUT that we may not rest its evidence on our own reasonings only, let us next consider what discovery of his high designs God hath been pleased to make in the Revelation of the Gospel. Here it is amply sufficient to have recourse to one signal dispensation of his government, the redemption of the world by Jesus Christ. Hence arises an argument which carries the most convincing force; and which accordingly, in a few verses after the text, is employed by the Apostle in support of that doctrine I have been illustrating. *He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also, freely give us all things?*—Can we in any instance distrust Him who hath given us this highest proof of his love? If he scrupled not to bestow this best gift, is there any other blessing he will be inclined to withhold? Having already done so much, will he leave incomplete his own great work?—By the death of Christ, we are taught

taught in scripture, that atonement was SERM. made for sin. He underwent in his sufferings the punishment due to us. He is said to have been *wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities; to have borne our sins in his own body on the tree.* From this view of the doctrine of redemption, it naturally follows, that Christ having purchased for his followers the pardon of their sins, the afflictions they now undergo are not properly to be considered as punishments, but as chastisements intended for their good.—Add to this, that it is the peculiar province of our Lord in his present exalted state, to administer all things for the good of his church. For this end his regal power is employed. To this end his mediation and intercession are directed; and either these must in some cases prove ineffectual, or it must follow that all things work for the good of them who love him. **As** much evidence then as we have for those capital truths on which the whole of Christianity rests, the same we have for that high encouragement afforded by the text.

It remains to take notice, in the last place, of the express and multiplied promises

SERM. <sup>v.</sup> mises of the sacred Scripture to the same purpose with that in the text. Though the text alone might have appeared sufficient for our encouragement; yet, as repeated assurances of the same thing come home with greater weight to the mind, it hath pleased God to make this full provision for confirming the trust and hope of his servants: and there can be no doubt that the plain and explicit words of the divine promises have had the most comfortable influence on many who could not so well have supported themselves under the trials of life, either by reasonings taken from the divine perfections, or by inferences drawn from the doctrine of redemption. Accordingly, we are not left merely to reason or to infer, but are in express terms told by God himself, that *godliness shall be profitable unto all things; that God the Lord is a sun and a shield, giving grace and glory, and withholding no good thing from them that walk uprightly; that no evil shall happen to the just; for the Lord is their keeper, who never slumbers nor sleeps that his eyes are ever on the righteous; that when they pass through the waters he*

*he will be with them, and through the ri-<sup>SER. I.</sup>  
vers they shall not overflow them; and in<sup>V.</sup>  
fine, that all his paths are mercy and truth  
to such as fear him, and keep his covenant.*

These promises, and many more to the same effect, with which the Scripture abounds, plainly express a particular care of Heaven exercised about every single good man; they signify as real an interposition of Providence, as if the laws of nature had been suspended on his account.

The opinion entertained by some, that the Providence of God extends no farther than to a general superintendance of the laws of nature, without interposing in the particular concerns of individuals, is contrary both to reason and to scripture. It renders the government of the Almighty altogether loose and contingent, and would leave no ground for reposing any trust under its protection. For the majority of human affairs would then be allowed to fluctuate in a fortuitous course, without moving in any regular direction, and without tending to any one scope. The uniform doctrine of the sacred writings is, that throughout the universe nothing hap-  
pens

SERM. pens without God ; that his hand is ever  
 V. active, and his decree or permission inter-  
 venes in all ; that nothing is too great or  
 unwieldy for his management, and nothing  
 so minute and inconsiderable as to be below  
 his inspection and care. While he is  
 guiding the sun and the moon in their  
 course through the Heavens ; while in this  
 inferiour world he is ruling among empires,  
*stilling the ragings of the waters and the  
 tumults of the people*, he is at the same  
 time watching over the humble good man,  
 who, in the obscurity of his cottage, is  
 serving and worshipping Him. In order  
 to express this vigilance of Providence in  
 the strongest terms, our Saviour himself  
 has said, that the *very hairs of our head  
 are all numbered by God* ; and that *while  
 two sparrows are sold for a farthing, not  
 one of them falls to the ground without his  
 pleasure*. The consolation which this af-  
 fords, he applies to his disciples in what  
 follows : *Fear ye not therefore, ye are of  
 more value than many sparrows*. It is on  
 this doctrine of a special and particular  
 Providence he grounds that exhortation  
 against worldly solicitude and anxiety,

which accords so fully with the argument SERM.  
we have been pursuing ; *your Heavenly* V.  
*Father knoweth what things ye have need*  
*of ; take therefore no thought for the mor-*  
*row ; but seek first the kingdom of God,*  
*and his righteousness ; and all these things*  
*shall be added unto you.*

THUS it has been shown on what grounds our assured belief rests of the declaration in the text, that all things are made to work for the good of the righteous. It is not a promise which admits of ambiguity, and which we might be afraid to interpret to its full extent. It is on every side confirmed by the most sober reasonings we can form from the divine perfections ; by the whole tenour of the dispensation of redemption ; by many repeated assurances given us in the sacred writings.

THE great objection, I am aware, that will be started by many against the whole of what has been advanced in this discourse is founded on the seeming prevalence of evil and disorder in the world. This, it will be said, is so conspicuous, as to be  
inconsistent

SERM. inconsistent with the representation that  
 V.  has been given of a Supreme Being, who attends, in every instance, to the welfare of every good man. The present state of the world may be suspected to carry more the appearance of a conflict between two opposite principles of good and evil, who divide the empire of the world, and of course create a mixture of some good things with more that are evil. How often, it will be said, are the best men insensible of any such gradual improvement, or any such tendency in the general course of things, as has been represented, to promote their interest; but on the contrary, left comfortless and forlorn in the midst of surrounding prosperous vice, to mourn over disappointed hopes and bitter sorrows, without receiving the least mark of favourable intentions from Heaven? Hence the exclamations they have often uttered; “Where  
 “ is the Lord, and where the sceptre of  
 “ righteousness and truth? Doth God in-  
 “ deed see, and is there knowledge in the  
 “ Most High? Or hath He *forgotten to be*  
 “ *gracious, and in anger shut up his ten-*  
 “ *der mercies?*”

Now,

Now, in answer to such objections, let us <sup>SERM.</sup> consider how much reason there is for <sup>V.</sup> ascribing those dark and doubtful appearances, to the narrow and confined views which our state allows us to take: The designs of the Almighty are enlarged and vast. They comprehend not only the whole of our present existence, but they include worlds unknown, and stretch forwards into eternity. Hence much darkness and mystery must of course rest at present on the administration of God; and we, who see only so small a portion of a great and complicated system, must be very inadequate judges, both of the tendency of each part, and of the issue of the whole. We behold no more than the outside of things. Our views glide over the surface; and even along that surface they extend but a short way. But under the surface there lie hidden springs, that are set in motion by a superiour hand, and are bringing forwards revolutions unforeseen by us. There are *wheels moving within wheels*, as the prophet Ezekiel beheld in mysterious vision.—We, measuring all things by the shortness of our own duration

SERM. tion, are constantly accelerating our de-  
 V. signs to their period. We are eager in  
 advancing rapidly towards the completion  
 of our wishes. But it is not so with God.  
 In his sight *a thousand years are as one day* :  
 and while his infinitely wise plans are con-  
 tinually advancing with sure progress, that  
 progress to our impatience appears slow.  
 Let us have patience for a while, and these  
 plans shall in due time be developed, and  
 will explain themselves. His language to  
 us is, *What I do thou knowest not now ;  
 but thou shalt know hereafter.*

Let us attend to the analogy of Nature.  
 We shall find it to hold very generally,  
 both in the moral and natural world, that  
 nothing arises suddenly to the perfection  
 of its state ; that all improvement is carried  
 on by leisurely gradations ; and that most  
 frequently it is through harsh and unpro-  
 mising beginnings, things are brought to a  
 favourable conclusion. This might be il-  
 lustrated by many examples.—Take, for  
 one instance, the progress of the seasons.  
 Who that for the first time beheld the  
 earth, in midst of winter, bound up with  
 frost, or drenched in floods of rain, or  
 covered

covered with snow, would have imagined that Nature, in this dreary and torpid state, was working towards its own renovation in the spring? Yet we by experience know that those vicissitudes of winter are necessary for fertilizing the earth; and that under wintry rains and snows lie concealed the seeds of those roses that are to blossom in the spring; of those fruits that are to ripen in summer; and of the corn and wine, which are, in harvest, to make glad the heart of man. We perhaps relish not such disagreeable commencements of the pleasing season. It would be more agreeable to us, to be always entertained with a fair and clear atmosphere, with cloudless skies, and perpetual sunshine: while yet, in such climates as we have most knowledge of, the earth, were it always to remain in such a state, would refuse to yield its fruits; and in the midst of our imagined scenes of beauty, the starved inhabitants would perish for want of food.—Let us therefore quietly submit to Nature and to Providence. Let us conceive this life, of whose evils we so often complain, to be the winter of our existence. Then the rains

SERM.  
V.  
—

SERM. rains must fall, and the winds must roar.  
V. around us. But, sheltering ourselves, as  
we can, under a good conscience, and under faith and trust in God, let us wait till the spring arrive. For a spring, an eternal spring, awaits the people of God. In the new heavens and the new earth no storms shall any more arise, nor any displeasing vicissitudes of season return. It shall then at last appear how former sufferings have produced their proper effect; how the tempests of life have tended to bring on an everlasting calm; in fine, how *all things have wrought together for good to them that love God, and who are the called according to his purpose.*

## S E R M O N VI.

## On the LOVE of our COUNTRY.

[Preached 18th April 1793, on the day of a National Fast appointed by Government, on occasion of the War with the French Republic.]

PSALM CXXii. 6, 7, 8, 9.

*Pray for the peace of Jerusalem; they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companions' sake, I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy peace.*

IT is one of the infirmities belonging to SERM VI.  
 human nature, that continued enjoyment of the highest blessings is apt to depreciate them in our esteem. Ths un-  
 vol. v I happy

SERM.

VI.

happy weakness shows itself, not only with respect to the light of the sun, and the beauties of nature, which we have been long accustomed to behold, but also with respect to health, peace, religion, and liberty. Let any one of those blessings have been long familiar to us; let a tract of time have effaced the remembrance of the distress which we suffered from the want of it; and it is surprising how lightly men are ready to prize the degree of happiness which they continue to possess.—In midst of that peaceful and secure state which the inhabitants of this land have long enjoyed; surrounded with the chief blessings that render life comfortable, how few have any just sense of the gratitude they owe to Heaven for such singular felicity? Nay, is it not much to be lamented that there should have sprung up among us an unaccountable spirit of discontent and disaffection, feeding itself with ideal grievances and visionary projects of reformation, till it has gone nigh to light up the torch of sedition?—When government has now, for wise and proper reasons, called us together in a religious assembly, our thoughts cannot

cannot be more suitably employed than in SERM.  
reviewing the grounds on which, as good <sup>v</sup>  
Christians and faithful citizens, we have  
reason to entertain the warmest affection  
for our native country, and to put a just  
value on that constitution of government,  
civil and sacred, under which it is placed.  
—In the words of the text, you see with  
what zeal the heart of the pious Psalmist  
glowed for the prosperity of his country.  
By the accumulation of expressions which  
he employs, and the variety of topics he  
suggests, you see the fervour with which  
this subject animated his heart. —It will be  
proper to consider, first, the grounds on  
which love for our country rests ; and next  
the duties to which this affection naturally  
gives rise.

**BUT**, before entering on any of those  
topics, it may be proper to take notice of  
the speculations of some pretended philo-  
sophers who represent the love of our  
country as hardly entitled to any place  
among the virtues. They effect to con-  
sider it as a mere prejudice of education,  
a narrow attachment, which tends to ope-  
rate

SERM. rate against more enlarged interests. We  
 VI. ought, say they, to view ourselves as citizens of the world, and extend our benevolence, equally, to all nations and all mankind.—Nothing can be more empty and futile than such reasonings. The wisdom of our Creator hath linked us by the ties of natural affection, first to our families and children; next to our brothers, relations, and friends; then to our acquaintance, and to the several societies and communities to which we belong. By instincts implanted in our nature, He has formed our hearts to enter readily into their interests; and has thus directed our benevolence to act primarily within that sphere where its exertions can be most powerful and most useful. It is evident, that by acting on this plan, the general welfare is promoted in a much higher degree, than if our social affections had no particular direction given them, but were to float, as it were, in empty space, without any more determined object on which to act than the whole human race, where they never could act with any effect. He who contends that he is not bound to have  
 any

any more concern for the interests of Great Britain, than for those of France, or any other country, ought to hold, on the same grounds, that he is under no obligation to consult the welfare of his children and family, his brothers and friends, more than that of the most distant stranger; being equally connected, as he holds, with all, by the common brotherhood of the human race. It is much to be suspected, that this wonderful extensive philanthropy is only the language of those who have no affections at all; or perhaps, that it is the language assumed by some, who, bearing in their hearts a secret preference to the interests of another country above their own, but a preference which they choose not to avow, affect to cover it under this disguise, of a liberal, enlarged spirit.

Let us, my friends, disclaiming all such refinements of false philosophy, and following the dictates of plain good sense, and natural affection, resolve to love our native country, and in every proper way to show our attachment to it. This was the spirit which so honourably distinguished patriots, heroes,

SERM. VI. heroes, and legislators of old and has transmitted their names with veneration to posterity; while they, who felt no affection for the country to which they belonged, or who were treacherous to its interests, have been stigmatized with infamy among all civilized nations. I admit that there have been occasions on which attachment to a particular country has been pursued to a very unjustifiable length. Wherever it has led the natives of one country to state themselves as enemies to the rest of mankind, and to endeavour at aggrandizing themselves by ruining all around them, the pretended love of their country is then become no other than a conspiracy against all other nations, and instead of being a virtue is the offspring of ambition, pride, and vanity.

I proceed now to show the just grounds on which it becomes us to be zealous for the welfare of that happy island, to which we have the honour and the blessing to belong. Let us consider our native country in three lights; as the seat of private enjoyment and happiness; as the seat of  
true

true religion ; as the seat of laws, liberty, and good government.

SERM.  
VI.

1. As the seat of all our best enjoyments in private life. There, my brethren, after we first drew breath was our tender infancy reared with care ; there, our innocent childhood sported ; there, our careless youth grew up amidst companions and friends ; there, our dearest connexions were formed ; there, after having passed the happiest years of our life, we look forward for our old age to rest in peace.—These are circumstances which endear, and ought to endear a home, a native land, to every human heart. If there be any names known among men that awaken tender sentiments in the breast, the names of father, mother, spouse, child, brother, sister, or friend, these all recall our thoughts to our native land, and cannot, even in idea, be separated from it. When we name our own country, we name the spot of the earth within which all that is most dear to us lies. To be long absent from it, is a circumstance of distress ; but to be excluded

SERM. VI. cluded from the hope of ever returning to it, sinks the spirits of the worthy and the brave into extreme depression. Its very dust appears to them to be precious. Its well-known fields and mountains, and rivers, become, in their eyes, a sort of consecrated ground; the remembrance of which often touches the heart with sensations of more tender joy, than can be raised by scenes more rich, and objects more splendid, in any foreign land.

These are feelings, which nature, or rather the God of nature, has implanted in the mind of man; and base and vile is he who studies to erase them, intimately connected as they are with our very best affections.—Can we think, my friends, how long we have sat *under our vine and our fig tree*, in peace and joy, encircled by our families and friends, in that happy land we possess; and, with this pleasing remembrance dwelling on our minds, can we think with indifference of any danger which threatens the welfare of that country which has been the mother, the nurse, the guardian of us all? Can we think without horror, of foreign invasion laying waste our fruitful

fruitful and smiling fields, or of lawless anarchy and tumultuary mobs attacking our peaceful habitations?—No! *Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces*, will ever be the earnest prayer of every virtuous man; *for my brethren and companions' sake, I will ever say, Peace be within thee!*

SERM.  
VI.

II. WE love our country as the seat of true religion. Freed from the domination of Popish superstition and darkness which so long overspread the earth, here the light of the blessed reformation continues to shine in its greatest splendour. Here the forms of religious worship are encumbered with no pageantry of vain rites; but, agreeably to God's word, are plain and simple, yet solemn and venerable. Religion has among us neither been the engine of ecclesiastical tyranny, nor the instrument of princely despotism. It has maintained a proper alliance with the regular government of the state, and the order of public tranquillity. The church that has been established by law, in the two separate divisions of the island, is suited

to

SERM. VI. to the genius and dispositions of the people in each. While to the established church is given that protection and support from government, which both the interests of religion and the welfare of the state render proper and due ; yet no rigid conformity to it is exacted. All persecution for conscience sake, is unknown. They who, in their modes of thinking, or in their religious forms, differ from the established church, are at full liberty, without reproach, to worship God according to their own opinions and the rites of their fathers as long as they infringe not the public tranquillity, nor disturb the state.

I now ask, what establishment of religion more friendly to public happiness, could be desired or framed? How zealous ought we to be for its preservation? How much on our guard against every danger which threatens to trouble or overthrow it?—— Can there be any among us so infatuated as to wish to exchange it for that new form of things which has produced such fatal effects on a neighbouring land? Were it ever to be introduced among us, it is not

not the return of antient superstition, it is not the bondage of the church of Rome we would have to dread; evils great in themselves, but small in comparison of what such a revolution would produce. As soon as under the guise of philosophy, and with the pretence of unlimited toleration, the established forms of religion were demolished in France, the flood-gates were opened to pour a torrent of avowed infidelity, atheism, and all the grossest immoralities, over that devoted country. We have beheld the throne and the altar overthrown together; and nothing but a wretched ruin left, where once a stately fabric stood. We have seen the venerable ministers of religion, stripped of their subsistence, torn from their churches, driven from their homes, and forced to wander as exiles, and beg their bread in a foreign land.—We have seen the last consolation of the wretched destroyed, and the grave sealed against their hope, by the public declaration that death is an eternal sleep.—Such have been the blessed fruits of that new order of things which boasted of being to restore happiness to all the nations. Such are the consequences we have to expect among

SERM.  
VI.  
~

SERM. among ourselves, if ever the like dangerous  
 VI. opinions shall prevail in Britain.—With  
 horror let us turn away from the thought.  
 With earnestness let us *pray for the peace  
 of our Jerusalem; and for the house of  
 the Lord our God, let us zealously seek its  
 good.*

III. WE love our country as the seat of liberty and laws; a mild, wise, and happy government. This opens a much wider field of discourse than the bounds of a sermon admit. But on this part of the subject being happily anticipated by so many excellent publications which have lately appeared, I shall content myself with making a few leading observations.—The ends for which men unite in society and submit to government are, to enjoy security to their property, and freedom to their persons from all injustice or violence. The more completely those ends are obtained, with the least diminution of personal liberty, the nearer such government approaches to perfection: I say, approaches to it; for a perfect government is a mere chimera. Before we can expect it to take  
 place,

place, we must wait till we see any one thing whatever arrive at perfection on earth. The two extremes to be guarded against are, despotism, where all are slaves, and anarchy, where all would rule, and none obey.

The British government may appear at different periods to have inclined sometimes to the one, and sometimes to the other of those extremes. In its present state, it may justly be accounted to be removed to an equal distance from either of those evils; and therefore to have approached nearer to the perfection of social order, than any other government, antient or modern. To this point it has arrived in the progress of ages, not in consequence of theories formed by speculative men, such as our modern reformers, but in consequence of experiments made, and trials undergone. Experience, that great parent of all, but especially of political, wisdom, taught a brave, generous, and high-spirited people, how to correct, by degrees, preceding evils, and to form the wisest plan for liberty and security. In this state we now find the British constitution. It stands among the nations

SERM

VI.

nations of the earth, like an antient oak in the wood, which, after having overcome many a blast, overtops the other trees of the forest, and commands respect and veneration. All foreigners look to it with wonder, and with envy, as the happiest system that ever was devised for uniting dignity in the magistrate and liberty in the subject, with protection and security to all. Justly may we challenge those who attempt to criticise it, to produce, from the annals of history, any example of such a multitude of men as the British subjects, held together in the bonds of civil society under so few restraints, and with such full enjoyment of freedom as we possess: blessed too for a whole century past with a succession of princes, who made the laws of the land the rule of their government; blessed now with a Sovereign at the head of the empire, to whom faction itself cannot impute, throughout his long reign, any acts of tyranny, cruelty, or oppression; whose personal virtues and whose domestic conduct hold forth to the nation such a high example of piety, decency, and good order, as, if generally followed

followed, would render all his subjects SERM.  
VI. happy.

In opposition to such sentiments as I have now delivered in favour of the constitution of our country, we are called upon, by a certain set of men, to look to a republic as the glory of all governments. There, we are told, every man comes forth to act his part with vigour; and by the exertion of his talents, has opportunities of rising to the highest distinction and power. — In reply to this, let it be observed, first, that there are no advantages claimed by a republic, but what under the British constitution are enjoyed to the full. On the exertion of any laudable and honourable talent whatever, no restraint is laid; no odious distinctions take place between the nobility and the people; no severe exclusive privileges are possessed by the former to the prejudice of the latter; but merit in every rank has the freest scope, and examples abound of persons rising by their talents from ordinary rank and humble birth to high distinction in the state.

But next, it may be boldly asserted, that of all the forms of government which have been

SERM. VI. been established on the earth, the republican is attended with the greatest disadvantages to those who live under it. In a small state, where the people resemble the inhabitants of one family, the management of their concerns can more safely be carried on by their own joint counsels, without any supreme magistrate. But if government be extended over a large territory, and over numerous inhabitants of different orders and fortunes, it has ever been found impossible to preserve any well-regulated balance of power under a republican constitution. It has ever been, and never can be, any other, than a perpetual contest between oligarchy and democracy; between the rich and the poor; between a few popular leaders, who aspire to the chief influence, and the unruly violence of a turbulent multitude. In such states an internal warfare of this kind has been almost always carried on, with such violent convulsions and party animosities, as have given rise to more miseries than have been suffered under any other form of government whatever.—To no purpose are quoted to us the heroes of Greece and  
**Rome.**

Rome. Amidst the agitations of popular government, occasions will sometimes be afforded for eminent abilities to break forth with peculiar lustre. But while public agitations allow a few individuals to be uncommonly distinguished, the general condition of the people remains calamitous and wretched. Under despotic governments, miserable indeed is the condition of those who are near the throne. But while they are often the sport, and the victims of capricious cruelty, the ordinary mass of the people, at a distance from the thunder of power, are left, for the most part, in their inferiour situations, unmolested. Whereas, under a multitude of popular governours, oppression is more extensively felt. It penetrates into the interior of families; and by republican tyranny the humble and obscure are liable to be as much harassed and vexed as the great and the wealthy.

If any one doubt of those facts, let him look at the present state of the republic established in that country to which we have so often been unfortunately obliged to

SERM. allude. He will there behold a memorable  
<sup>VI.</sup> example set forth to the world: but an  
 example, not for imitation, but for instruc-  
 tion and caution; an example, not of ex-  
 ploits to be copied, or of advantages to be  
 gained, but of all the evils against which  
 men, joined in society, ought to stand on  
 their guard. He will behold the republican  
 halls, hung round with monuments of pro-  
 scription, massacres, imprisonments, requi-  
 sitions, domiciliary searches, and such other  
 trophies of the glorious victory of repub-  
 licanism over monarchical power. *O my  
 soul, come not thou into their secret; into  
 their assembly, mine honour, be not thou  
 united; for their anger was fierce, and  
 their wrath was cruel.*

ENOUGH has now been said to convince every reasonable subject of the British government, that he has good grounds for loving and respecting his country. It remains to point out the duties to which the love of our country gives rise. Though these branch out into many particulars, they may be comprised under two general heads; the duties which are required of us

in our character as private men, and those, SERM.  
which belong to us in a political capacity VI.  
as subject and citizens.

FIRST, as private men and Christians, let us cultivate those virtues which are essential to the prosperity of our country. The foundation of all public happiness must be laid in the good conduct of individuals; in their industry, sobriety, justice, and regular attention to the duties of their several stations. Such virtues are the sinews and strength of the state; they are the supports of its prosperity at home, and of its reputation abroad; while luxury, corruption, venality, and idleness, unnerve the public vigour, disgrace the public character, and pave the way to general ruin. Every vice, however fashionable, that becomes prevalent, is the infusion of so much poison into the public cup; and in proportion to the degree of its prevalence, will the health and strength of the nation be impaired. Few of us by our arms, and fewer still by our counsels, can have influence in promoting that welfare of our country  
which

SERM. which all profess to desire. But there is  
 VI. one sphere in which all of us can act as be-  
 nefactors to it ; by setting a good example,  
 each in his own line, and performing a  
 worthy and honourable part. *Righteous-*  
*ness will ever exalt a nation ; and wicked-*  
*ness will be, first, the reproach, and then*  
*the ruin of every people.*

Among those virtues to which the love of our country calls us, let us not forget piety to God. Without a proper sense of religion, and a due acknowledgment of that supreme Power which rules among the kingdoms, no nation was ever found to prosper long. Let those sophistical reasoners, who would teach us that philosophy ought now to supersede the antient prejudices of Religion, look to the history of those republics which they so highly admire, especially to the history of the Romans. They will there find, that, during the freest and most flourishing periods of the republic, the Romans were the most religious of all nations. The Senate at no time assembled, no Consul entered on his office, no great public measure

sure was ever undertaken, without previous religious services, without prayers and sacrifice. After every victory, solemn thanksgivings were offered to the gods ; and upon any defeat that was sustained, public humiliations and processions were decreed, in order to deprecate the displeasure of Heaven. That much superstition and folly entered into what they called religion, will be readily admitted ; but still it implied reverence to a supreme Power in Heaven, which ruled all the affairs of men, and was entitled to their homage. Hence that sacred respect to an oath, as an inviolable obligation, which long distinguished the Romans ; and historians have remarked, that when the reverence for an oath began to be diminished, and the loose epicurean system which discarded the belief of Providence to be introduced, the Roman honour and prosperity from that period began to decline.—These are things that belong to our admonition, on whom *the ends of the world are come.*

SERM  
VI.  
}

IN the second place, as we would show  
our

SERM. our love to our country, let us join to the  
 VI. virtues of private men, those which belong  
 to us in a political capacity as subjects and  
 citizens. These must appear in loyalty to  
 our sovereign, in submission to the autho-  
 rity of rulers and magistrates, and in rea-  
 diness to support the measures that are  
 taken for public welfare and defence.  
 Without regard to such duties as these, it is  
 evident, not only that the state cannot  
 flourish, but even that it cannot subsist.  
 Accordingly they are strongly bound upon  
 us by the authority of scripture. *Let every  
 soul be subject to the higher powers; who-  
 soever resisteth the power, resisteth the or-  
 dinance of God. For rulers are not a ter-  
 ror to good works, but to the evil. Where-  
 fore ye must needs be subject, not only for  
 wrath, but also for conscience sake.* Such  
 passages as these, there is little danger of  
 our misunderstanding at present, as if they  
 enjoined a slavish submission to authority  
 in things unlawful. This is by no means  
 the extreme to which the spirit of the times  
 points, or to which the nature of our civil  
 constitution leads. The full opportunity  
 that

that is given for the voice of the people being at all times heard, the freedom of discussion on all political matters that is allowed both in discourse and writing, is a sufficient guard against all approaches to unwarrantable stretches of power in the ruler and to unlimited submission in the subject.

But while we duly value this high advantage of the liberty of the press and the freedom of political discussion, and when we behold it perpetually acting as a censorial check on all who are in power, let us beware, lest, abusing our liberty, we suffer it to degenerate into licentiousness. The multitude, we well know, are always prone to find fault with those who are set over them, and to arraign their conduct; and too often this spirit appears when public dangers ought to silence the voice of discontent, and to unite every heart and hand in the common cause.—The management of a great empire, especially in difficult times, is the conduct of an unwieldy and intricate machine, in directing the movements of which, where is the hand so steady

SERM. as never to err? Instead of the violent cen-  
 VI. sures which the giddy and presumptuous  
 are so ready to pour forth, moderation in  
 discussing matters of which they are very  
 incompetent judges, would be much more  
 wise and becoming. The art of govern-  
 ment and legislation is undoubtedly the  
 most nice and difficult of all the arts in  
 which the human mind can be engaged;  
 and where the greatest preparation of know-  
 ledge, experience, and ability are abso-  
 lutely requisite to qualify men for the task.  
 But in times when legislation is considered  
 as a trade which every man is qualified to  
 take up; when the manufacturer quits his  
 loom, and the artisan lays down his tools,  
 in order to contrive plans for reforming  
 the state, and to constitute societies for car-  
 rying his plans into execution; what can  
 be expected to follow from such a spirit, if  
 it were to become prevalent, but the most  
 direful confusion?—Were the rashness of  
 some, whose intentions are innocent, the  
 only evil to be dreaded, the danger would  
 be less. But it is always to be apprehended  
 that the operations of such persons are di-  
 rected

rected by men who have deeper designs in view; who seek to embroil the state in order to bring forward themselves; whose aim it is to rise into eminence, though it were on the ruins of public tranquillity and order. Let such men, if any such there be, consider well what the consequences may be of fomenting the spirit of presumptuous innovation. It is a dangerous weapon which they attempt to wield. By the agitation which they raise among a blind multitude, they are giving impulse to the motions of a violent engine, which often discharges its explosions on the heads of those who first touched its springs.

UPON the whole, let us, my brethren, be thankful that our grounds of discontent, whether founded on real or imaginary grievances, are so few; and that for so great a number of public blessings, we have reason to bless the God of Heaven. We live in a land of pure religion, of liberty, and laws, and under a just and mild government. However the opinions of men may differ about this or that political measure adopted by government, it may  
with

SERM. with confidence be said, that we have  
VI. much reason to respect those rulers, under  
whose administration the empire, though  
engaged in a hazardous and expensive war,  
has all along continued to hold a high  
rank among the nations of Europe, and has  
attained to that flourishing state of com-  
merce, opulence, and safety, in which we  
behold it at this day: insomuch that per-  
haps the greatest dangers we have to ap-  
prehend, arise from the jealousy with  
which rival nations behold our superio-  
rity at sea, and our wealth and strength at  
home.—Let our prayers ascend frequently  
to heaven for the continuance of those  
blessings; for *the peace of our Jerusalem*;  
*for peace within her walls, and prosperity*  
*within her palaces*; and let the admoni-  
tion of scripture never be forgotten; *My son*  
*fear thou God; honour the king; and*  
*meddle not with them that are given to*  
*change.*

## S E R M O N VII.

On a CONTENTED MIND.

---

2 KINGS, iv. 13.

*Say now unto her, "Behold thou hast been  
 "careful for us with all this care; what  
 "is to be done for thee? Wouldst thou  
 "be spoken for to the King, or to the  
 "Captain of the Host?" And she an-  
 swered, "I dwell among mine own  
 "people."*

**A** PIOUS and respectable woman of SERM. VII.  
 Shunem had exercised great hospita-  
 lity to the prophet Elisha. In order to ac-  
 commodate him in his various journeyings  
 she had caused a chamber to be built for  
 him, adjacent to her house, where he might  
 be furnished with all that, according to the  
 simplicity

SERM. simplicity of those times, was wanted for  
 VII. his entertainment. In the text, the prophet, by his servant Gehazi, acknowledges the obligations he lay under to this good woman for her care and attention; and being at that time in favour with the king of Israel, desires to know, whether in return for her kindness, he should apply to the king, or the captain of the host, in her behalf, and procure advancement to her in rank and fortune. Her answer bespeaks all the modesty of one who was satisfied and contented with her present lot. Without any affectation of uncommon virtue, or any haughty contempt of the prophet's offers, she mildly replies, "*I dwell among mine own people.*" "*I dwell in the condition to which I was born; in my native land; among my original connections, and persons of my own rank; and living there in peace, I have no desires of aspiring to a higher rank.*"

The temper of this worthy Shunemite, who could so properly set bounds to her desires, and enjoy her present condition with contentment, is what I now propose to your imitation. It stands in opposition to  
 that

that restless and discontented spirit which so often set men at variance with their condition in the world, makes them look with contempt on that state of life and sphere of action which Providence has allotted them ; and encouraging every real or supposed discouragement to prey upon their minds, makes them pine for some change of fortune.

SERM.  
VII.

It is proper, however, to observe, that this moderation of spirit which I am now recommending is not inconsistent with our having a sense of what is uneasy or distressing in our lot, and endeavouring, by fair means, to render our condition more agreeable. Entire apathy, or passive indifference to all the circumstances of our external state, is required by no precept of religion. What a virtuous degree of contentment requires and supposes, is, that with a mind free from repining anxiety, we make the best of our condition whatever it is ; enjoying such good things as God is pleased to bestow upon us, with a thankful and cheerful heart ; without envy at those who appear more prosperous than us ; without any attempt to alter our condition  
by

SERM. by unfair means; and without any mur-  
 VII. muring against the Providence of Heaven.  
 —“ In that state in which it pleased God  
 “ to place me at my birth, I am ready to  
 “ remain, as long as it shall be his pleasure  
 “ to continue me here. He has placed me  
 “ among my equals. Such comforts as he  
 “ saw meet for me to possess, he has be-  
 “ stowed. These I shall study to improve;  
 “ and by his kind Providence favouring  
 “ my industry and application, I may hope  
 “ they will be increased. In the mean time,  
 “ I rest satisfied; and complain not. *I*  
 “ *dwell among mine own people.*”

But if this acquiescence in our condition is to be considered as belonging to that contentment which religion requires, what becomes, it will be said, of that laudable ambition, which has prompted many boldly to aspire with honour and success far beyond their original state of life?—I readily admit, that on some among the sons of men, such high talents are bestowed, as mark them out by the hand of God for superiour elevation; by rising to which many, both in antient and modern times, have had

had the opportunity of distinguishing themselves as benefactors to their country and to mankind. But these are only a few scattered stars that shine in a wide hemisphere ; such rare examples afford no model for general conduct.—It is not to persons of this description, that I now speak. I address myself to the multitude ; to the great body of men in all the various walks of ordinary life. Them I warn of the danger of being misled, by vanity and self-conceit, to think themselves deserving of a much higher station than they possess. I warn them, not to nourish aspiring desires for objects beyond their power of attaining, or capacity of enjoying ; and thereby to render themselves unhappy in their present condition, and dissatisfied with all that belongs to it.—By this restless discontented temper, I shall proceed to show that they incur much guilt, and involve themselves in great folly and misery.

FIRST, discontent carries in its nature much guilt and sin. With this consideration I begin, because I am afraid that discontentment

SERM. contentment is commonly treated, in a religious view, more slightly than it deserves.

VII.  


A contented temper, we are apt to say, is a great happiness to those who have it; and a discontented one, we call an unlucky turn of mind; as if we were speaking of a good or bad constitution of body, of something that depended not at all on ourselves, but was merely the gift of Nature.— Ought this to be the sentiment, either of a reasonable man, or a Christian; of one who knows himself to be endowed with powers for governing his own spirit, or who believes in God and in a world to come? What, I beseech you, do all the risings of discontent within you import, but so much concealed rebellion against the government of that supreme Being, who hath appointed your place in the world? When you repine at your state, as below what you deserved, do you not inwardly tax Him with injustice and partiality, for conferring his favours on others more unworthy of them, and leaving you neglected and humbled? By treating with contempt the blessings he allows to your state, do you not, in effect, tell him that his blessings are not worthy of being enjoyed

enjoyed, and merit no thanks because he does not give you any more?—The outward expression of such sentiments, you may suppress. You may affect to appear religious, by shows of reverence and homage; but such appearances deceive not God. Every habitually discontented person is, and must be, ill affected towards Him: nay, though he would wish to conceal it from himself, he is a secret blasphemer of the Almighty.

Besides impiety, discontent carries along with it, as its inseparable concomitants, several other sinful passions. It implies pride; or an unreasonable estimation of our own merit, in comparison with others. It implies covetousness, or an inordinate desire for the advantages of external fortune, as the only real goods. It implies, and always engenders, envy, or ill nature, and hatred towards all whom we see rising above us in the world. Dare we treat that as a slight infirmity, or a constitutional weakness merely, which imports some of the worst dispositions and passions of the human heart?—The discontented man is never found without a great share of

SERM.  
VII.  
~~~~~

SERM. VII. malignity. His spleen irritates and sours his temper, and leads him to discharge its venom on all with whom he stands connected. He can act his part well, in no relation of life. In public affairs, and in private business, he is always given to fretfulness and complaint. While the man of contented mind, easy and happy in himself, is disposed for living well with others, and spreads around him that cheerfulness which he possesses; the restless discontented person is always a troubler of the world; neither a good friend, nor a good neighbour, nor a good subject or citizen.

IN the second place, as this disposition infers much sin so it argues great folly and involves men in many miseries. If there be any first principle of wisdom, it is undoubtedly this: the distresses that are removeable, endeavour to remove; those which cannot be removed, bear with as little disquiet as you can: in every situation of life there are comforts; find them out and enjoy them. But this maxim, in all its parts, is disregarded by the man of discontent.

content. He is employed in aggravating SERM. VII. his own evils ; while he neglects all his own comforts.—What is it to you, though others are supposed to be happier ? Very possibly they are not so ; for wide is the difference between being what the world calls prosperous, and being happy. You see no more than the imposing outside of glittering fortune ; while under that gaudy cover, there may be lurking many a bitter sorrow.—But supposing others to be in truth as happy as they seem to be, is there any reason, except mere viciousness of disposition, why their happiness should be a cause of your discontent and misery ? Cannot you be at your ease in the shade, because others are basking in the sun ? What is this but the unhappy art of extracting from objects that ought to be indifferent to you, materials for your own torment ?

“ Such reasonings as these,” says one,  
“ may be specious and plausible ; but what  
“ avail reasonings to set me at ease, who  
“ every day feel myself hurt and sore from  
“ the scorn of those above me ; who am  
“ condemned to behold them shining in all  
“ the

SERM. VII. “ the pomp and splendour of life ; while I,  
 “ through the injustice of the world, am  
 “ left in obscurity, to toil for a scanty sub-  
 “ sistence ?” — Accuse not the world, my  
 brother. Imagine not, that it is entirely  
 the injustice of the world which produces  
 your unhappiness. The disease lies within  
 yourself. It originates from your pride  
 and self-conceit, joined with the false opi-  
 nions you have allowed yourself to enter-  
 tain of the distinctions of fortune. Those  
 distinctions must take place in every estab-  
 lished society. There must be inequality  
 of ranks ; and of course a diversity of  
 outward appearance among men. But it  
 is in the outward appearance that the diver-  
 sity lies, far more than in what is intrinsic  
 to happiness and well-being.—You dwell  
 among your own people. In that rank  
 where Providence had placed you, you are  
 living among your friends and equals ; and  
 pursuing that train of life to which you have  
 been bred. But you are eager and restless,  
 till from this quiet obscurity you can rise  
 to some higher elevation, to which you  
 fancy yourself entitled.—Are you aware of  
 the

the dangers and troubles that would await you there? Supposing you to be in some degree successful, yet, with your new rank of life would not new burdens begin to oppress you, and new and unknown cares to vex you? How many rivals would you have to encounter? How many slanderers to decry you? How many enemies to combine in opposing you? What mortification would you endure on every disappointment you met with? and on every small step of advancement, what envy would still remain in looking up to those who continued above you? till at last, tired with the vexations of competition, you should be forced to regret the day when discontent drove you away from *dwelling among your own people*.—awake then, in time, from the dreams of ambition and vanity. Instead of aspiring beyond your proper level, bring down your mind to your state; lest, by aiming too high, you spend your life in a train of fruitless pursuits, and bring yourself at last to a state of entire insignificance and contempt.

SERM.

VII.



Let it be farther considered, in order to show the folly of a discontented temper,  
that

SERM. that the more it is indulged, it disqualifies  
 VII. you the more from being freed from the  
 grounds of your discontent. First, you have reason to apprehend that it will turn the displeasure of God against you, and make him your enemy. For what have you to expect from that Providence towards which you are so sullen and unthankful; from that God, whose perfections you injure by your repining and accusing thoughts? How much is it in his power to render you ten times more unhappy than you are at present, by taking away those remaining comforts, which, by your contempt of them, you show yourself unworthy to enjoy?—Next, by your spleen and discontent, you are certain of bringing yourself into variance with the world as well as with God. Such a temper is likely to create enemies; it can procure you no friends. Proud, jealous, and dissatisfied with those around you, you will in return be avoided, disliked, and looked upon by them with an evil eye; the discouragements from the world, of which you complain, will daily increase; while the humble, the cheerful,

cheerful, and contented, will on every occasion, get before you, and attract the good will of all who can assist them. SERM. VII.

Such being the mischiefs, such the guilt and the folly of indulging a discontented spirit, I shall now suggest some considerations which may assist us in checking it, and in reconciling our minds to the state in which it has pleased Providence to place us. Let us, for this purpose, attend to three great objects ; to God, to ourselves, and to the world around us.

First, Let us speak of God, of his perfections, and government of the world ; from which, to every person of reflection who believes in God at all, there cannot but arise some cure to the discontents and griefs of the heart. For had it been left to ourselves what to devise or wish, in order to secure peace to us in every state, what could we have invented so effectual as the assurance of being under the government of an Almighty Ruler, whose conduct to his creatures can have no other objects but their

SERM. good and welfare?—Above all, and inde-  
 VII. pendent of all, He can have no temptation  
 to injustice or partiality. Neither jealousy  
 nor envy can dwell with the Supreme  
 Being. He is a rival to none, he is an  
 enemy to none, except to such as, by re-  
 bellion against his laws, seek enmity with  
 him. He is equally above envying the  
 greatest, or despising the meanest of his  
 subjects.—His dispensations, it is true, are  
 often dark and unaccountable to us; but  
 we know the reason of this to be, that we  
 see only a part of them, and are not yet  
 able to comprehend the whole. This we well  
 know, that we ourselves are often the very  
 worst judges of what is good or ill for us  
 in this life. We grasp at the present, with-  
 out due regard to consequences; and whe-  
 ther these consequences are to carry the  
 advantages we had promised ourselves, or  
 be pregnant with future evils, is what we  
 cannot foresee. Experience has taught us  
 a thousand times, that God judges better  
 for us, than we judge for ourselves. Often  
 have we seen that what we considered at the  
 time as a sore disappointment, has proved  
 in the issue to be a merciful providence;  
 and

and that, if what we once eagerly wished for had been obtained, it would have been so far from making us happy, that it would have produced our ruin.—The reflexion of Solomon, *who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow?* should often occur to every one who is given to discontent. Placed as we are, in the midst of so much ignorance with respect to the means of happiness, and at the same time under the government of a wise and gracious Being who alone is able to effect our happiness, acquiescence in his disposal of our lot, is the only disposition that becomes us as rational creatures. To fret and repine at every disapointment of our wishes, is to discover the temper of froward children, not of men, far less of christians. Christians amidst all their grievances, have ever these promises to comfort them; that if they *cast their care upon God he will care for them*; that out of evil, he bringeth forth good; nay, that at last *he shall make all things work together for good to them who love him.*

SERM.  
VII.  
~

SERM. **IN** the second place, in order to correct  
 VII. **d**icontent, let us attend to ourselves and our  
 own state. Let us consider two things  
 there ; how little we deserve, and how much  
 we enjoy. As to deserving, in the sight of  
 God, the Great Disposer of our lot, we  
 know that we have no claim. We are all  
 sinners ; we are so far from having a title  
 to challenge favours as our due, that we  
 must acknowledge it to be of God's mercies  
 that we are not consumed. As to deserving  
 from the world, we are apt indeed some-  
 times to make high and unreasonable pre-  
 tension ; yet, surely, very conceited we  
 must be, if we be not disposed to admit,  
 that there are many of at least equal merit  
 with us, whose condition in the world is  
 no better, perhaps much worse than ours ;  
 who yet make no complaints, whose dis-  
 contents are not heard. How much splen-  
 did genius is buried in forgotten neglect  
 and obscurity ? How much real worth and  
 merit is driven forth to suffer all the hard-  
 ships of a stormy life, while we  *dwell*  
 *among our own people ?*—Look into your  
 state, my brethren, and, before you give  
 vent to peevishness, make a fair and just  
 estimate

estimate of all the blessings you enjoy, in comparison with others. You would willingly, I know, exchange your condition, in part, with many. You would gladly have the wealth of this man; you would have the high reputation and honour of another; the health perhaps, and firm vigour of a third. But I ask, who is there with whom you would wish to make a total exchange? to forego altogether your present self; and to be just what he is, in mind, and in body, as well as in outward state? If this be an exchange, which few, I apprehend, are willing to make, does not this argue, that each man, on the whole is sufficiently pleased with himself; and that there are, in every situation, certain comforts, and certain grounds of self-complacency and satisfaction, which ought in reason to be employed as remedies against discontent?

IN the last place, consider the state of the world around you—You are not happy. You  *dwell*, you admit,  *among your own people*. But there, say you, “ How many vexations do I occasionally experience ?  
“ Sometimes

SERM. VII. “ Sometimes distressed for want of health ;  
 “ sometimes disappointed in my plans, and  
 “ straitened in my circumstances ; at other  
 “ times, afflicted with domestic troubles :  
 “ so that I am far from being as I would  
 “ wish to be.”——Pray, my brother, who  
 is there that lives in every respect just as he  
 would wish to live? First, find out such  
 a person ; look through all conditions and  
 ranks, and try if you can discover one who  
 will tell you that he has no complaint or  
 uneasiness whatever, before you allow your-  
 self to repine at your present situation.  
 Do you presume to indulge discontent,  
 merely because you are included in the  
 common lot ; because you are not exempted  
 from bearing your share of the common  
 burden ? What is human life to all, but a  
 mixture of some scattered joys and plea-  
 sures, with various cares and troubles ?

You have, perhaps, set your heart on  
 some one thing, which, if you could attain  
 it, you insist, would put an end to all your  
 complaints, and give you full contentment.  
 —Vain man ! will no experience teach you  
 wisdom? Have not you had the same opi-  
 nion before this, of some other object of  
 your

your desire ; and did you not find that you was deceived in the enjoyment ? Will you not then at last be persuaded that *all which cometh*, like all that is past, *is vanity*?—  
Vanity, believe it, is the indelible character imprinted on all human things. As far as happiness is to be found on earth, you must look for it, not in the world or the things of the world, but within yourselves, in your temper, and your heart. Let the world change into one form or another as it will, it will be a vain world to the end ; and you, to the end, will be discontented. It cannot give you what you seek. *The sea saith, it is not in me ; and the earth saith, it is not in me. Silver and gold are to no purpose weighted for the price of it.* The decree of the Almighty hath past, and cannot be reversed, that man should find his true contentment, under every condition, only in a good conscience and a well regulated mind, in a holy life, and the hope of Heaven.—You call yourself a christian. Does not that name import that you consider yourself as a pilgrim and a passenger on earth ; related in your expectations and hopes to a better world ? Are you not  
ashamed

SERM.  
VII.

SERM. <sup>VII.</sup> ashamed to betray, by your discontent, a spirit so inconsistent with such hopes and expectations, and at the time when you profess to be looking towards the end of your journey, to show so much uneasiness about all the little circumstances of accommodation by the way?—Live by faith, my brethren, and you will live above this world and its discouragements. Dwell with God, and with things divine and immortal, and you shall dwell with true wisdom. You will find nothing so great in worldly events, as either to elate or deject you. Resting upon a principle superiour to the world, you will possess your spirits in peace, and will learn that great lesson of heavenly philosophy, *in whatever state you are therewith to be content.*

S E R M O N VIII.

On drawing near to God.

[Preached at the celebration of the Sacrament of the Lord's  
Supper.]

---

PSALM lxxiii. 28.

*It is good for me to draw near to God.—*

**I**N this psalm the pious author describes himself as suffering a great conflict within his mind. His observation of the course of Providence, did not present to him such an order of things as was to have been expected from the justice and goodness of Heaven. The wicked appeared flourishing and triumphant, while the worthy were destitute and oppressed ; and much disorder  
and

SERM  
VIII.

SERM. and darkness seemed to prevail in the  
 VIII. course of human affairs. Hence his mind  
 fluctuated for a while amidst doubts and fears. His trust in the divine administration was even so far shaken as to create a suspicion, that in *vain he had cleansed his heart, and washed his hands in innocency*: till at last he *went into the sanctuary of God*, and was there taught to view the state of human things in a juster and truer light. He then saw the vanity of that earthly prosperity which bad men appear to enjoy; and the happy issue of all things at the last to the pious and good. He saw the divine presence ever surrounding them, and though with invisible guidance, yet with unerring hand, bringing them, in the end, to glory. His mind returned to tranquillity; and, struck with compunction for his past errors, he rose into those high and memorable expressions of devotion, which we find in the verses preceding the text. *Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none on earth that I desire besides thee. My flesh and my heart faileth; but God*

*is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.* His fixed principle and resolution, upon the whole, he declares in the words of the text, *It is good for me to draw near to God*; words which will immediately occur to you as particularly suited to the solemn service in which we are to be engaged this day. In discoursing from them, I shall endeavour to show what is implied in *drawing near to God*; and what reason we have to agree with the Psalmist in judging this to be *good for us*.

To draw near to God, is an expression of awful and mysterious import; in explaining which, we have reason to be sober and modest, and to guard with care against every enthusiastic excess; remembering always, that rise as high as we can, an immeasurable and infinite distance must ever remain between us and the Supreme Being. There are two senses in which we may be said to *draw near*, in such a degree as mortality admits, to God: either by the general course of a pious and virtuous life; or in solemn acts of immediate devotion.

SERM. I. BY the practice of holiness and virtue  
VIII. throughout the general tenor of life, we  
may be said to *draw near to God*; for it is  
such an approach as we can make to  
the resemblance of his moral perfections.  
After the image of God, man was created.  
That image was defaced by our sin and  
apostacy. By a return to God and our  
duty, that image, through the intervention  
of our Saviour, is renewed upon the soul;  
man is said to be regenerated or born  
again, and is in some degree restored to  
that connexion with God which blessed  
his primæval state. He who lives in the  
exercise of good affections, and in the re-  
gular discharge of the offices of virtue and  
piety, maintains, as far as his infirmity al-  
lows, conformity with the nature of that  
perfect Being, whose benevolence, whose  
purity and rectitude, are conspicuous, both in  
his works and his ways.—Worldly and cor-  
rupt men, on the contrary, estrange them-  
selves from all that is divine. They de-  
grade their nature by unworthy pursuits,  
and are perpetually sinking in the scale of  
being. By sensuality, they descend to the  
rank of the brute creation; by malignity,  
envy,

envy, and other bad passions, they connect themselves with devils and infernal spirits. SERM  
VIII.

Hence they are said in Scripture, to be *alienated from the life of God*; to be *without God in the world*. Though in one sense, God is ever near them, as he surrounds and encompasses them on all hands; yet, in a spiritual sense, they are farther removed from him than any distance of place can separate bodies from one another.—Whereas a virtuous man, whose pleasure it is to do good, and his study to preserve himself upright and pure, is in the course of constant approach towards celestial nature. He is the lover of order, the follower of that righteousness of which God is the author and inspirer. He accords with the great laws of the universe, and secouds the designs of its Almighty Governour. He is, if we may so speak, in unison with God. Hence piety and virtue are described in Scripture as friendship with God, as introducing us into his family and rendering us *members of his household*. Strong expressions are used on this subject by the sacred writers. A good man is said *to dwell in God, and God in him*. *If a man love me*, says our Lord

SERM. *Lord, he will keep my words; and my Fa-*  
 VIII. *ther will love him; and we will come, and*  
 ~~~~~ *make our abode with him.*

These high and magnificent views of religion, as an approach to God, may easily satisfy us how much it must be *good for us to draw near to God*, in this sense of the expression. It is visibly the honour and dignity of man to resemble his Creator; and surely his chief happiness will be ever found to lie, where his highest dignity and honour are found. *With God is the fountain of life.* With him reside complete beatitude and perfection; and from him are derived all the portions of happiness and comfort, which are any where to be found among the creatures he has made. In exact proportion, therefore, as they approach to, or deviate from him, must the happiness or misery of rational creatures be. As light and heat flow from the sun as their centre, so bliss and joy flow from the Deity; and, as with our distance from that glorious luminary, darkness and cold increase; so according as by alienation of nature we are removed

removed from God, ruin and misery advance in the same degree upon the soul.

SERM.  
VIII.  
~

Now consider, my brethren, that there is one or other course which you must pursue. If it be not your study to *draw near to God* by a religious and virtuous life, be assured that you are departing from him ; for there is no middle course between sin and righteousness ; and let every thinking being seriously reflect what is included in this state of being far from God, and cut off from every kindly influence that descends from heaven. With shadows of pleasure, persons in this unhappy situation may be surrounded and amused ; but shadows only and not realities, they must be, as long as men have no connection with Him who is the origin of all good. Can the stream continue to flow when it is cut off from the fountain ? Can the branch flourish when torn away from the stock which gave it nourishment ? No more can dependent spirits be happy, when parted from all union with the Father of Spirits and the Fountain of Happiness.

A good man, who is always endeavouring to draw near to God, lives under the smiles  
of

SERM. of the Almighty. He knows that he is  
 VIII. under the protection of that God towards  
 whom he aspires. He can look up to him  
 with pleasing hope ; and trust that he shall  
 receive illumination and aid in his progress  
 to perfection. His virtues may as yet be  
 imperfect, and attended with many failings ;  
 but his approach towards God is begun.  
 The steps by which he draws near to him  
 may be slow ; but that progress is com-  
 menced, which in a future state shall be  
 more successfully carried on, and which  
 shall continue to advance through all eter-  
 nity. *They go on*, says the Psalmist, *from*  
*strength to strength ; every one of them ap-*  
*peareth before God in Zion.* Hence, by a  
 very beautiful and instructive metaphor,  
 the *path of the just*, is described in Scrip-  
 ture to be *as the shining light, that shineth*  
*more and more unto the perfect day.* It is  
 the dawn of a glorious morning, which in-  
 creases by degrees to meridian splendour ;  
 and as the morning dawn, though dim and  
 feeble, is nevertheless a ray of the same  
 light which forms the brightness of noon-  
 day, we are hereby taught to conceive, that  
 the piety and virtue of good men now, is a  
 degree

degree of celestial nature already imparted to their souls, and differs from its perfection in a higher world, only as the twilight is inferiour to noon. The path of the wicked man is directly the reverse of all this. Degraded by his vices, he is constantly declining more and more in a downward course. His path, instead of being as the shining light, is the dusk of evening begun: that darkness of the infernal regions to which his nature is tending, increases upon him gradually, till the shadows of night close upon his head at last, with endless and impenetrable gloom.—Thus fully is verified what the Psalmist had asserted in the verse preceding the text, *Lo! they that are far from thee shall perish*; while his own fixed sentiment he immediately declares—*but it is good for me to draw near to God.*—I proceed,

SERM.  
VIII.  
~

II. To consider the other sense in which we may be said to draw near to God; that is, in acts of immediate devotion.

There are two ways by which these contribute to bring us near to God. The first is, by their strengthening in the soul that power

**SERM.** power of vital godliness and virtue, in which  
**VIII.** consists our chief resemblance to God : for  
 it is never to be forgotten that all our devo-  
 tional exercises are subservient to this great  
 end. Herein consists their whole virtue  
 and efficacy, that they purify and improve  
 the soul, raise it above low passions, and  
 thereby promote the elevation of the hu-  
 man nature towards the divine. When  
 they are considered merely as external ser-  
 vices which we are obliged to perform, but  
 to which we address ourselves with cold  
 and backward hearts ; or when the glow of  
 affection which they excite is merely mo-  
 mentary and soon forgotten, they cannot  
 be held to have any influence in bringing  
 us near to God. It is only when they are  
 the service of the heart, when they are the  
 genuine voice of the soul to God, when they  
 serve to kindle those sacred aspirations  
 which continue to breathe throughout the  
 rest of life, that they assist us in rising  
 towards heaven, and alliance with God.

When our acts of devotion are of this  
 nature, they form the other sense in which  
 the words of the text are to be understood.  
 We therein *draw near to God*, as we enter  
 into

into the most immediate intercourse with him, which the nature of our state admits. SERM. VIII.

In one sense we cannot be said to be nearer to God at any one time than another ; as at all times his presence equally surrounds us ; in the fields as in the temple ; in the midst of the world, as much as in the retirement of the closet. But when with serious and devout affections we address ourselves to God, in prayer, and praise, and solemn worship, we then bring home that divine presence to our feelings, and formally place ourselves in it. We may then be truly said to *draw near to God* ; approaching to him through a great Mediator and Intercessor ; sending up those prayers to which we are encouraged to believe that the Almighty is lending a gracious ear ; resigning ourselves to his conduct, and offering up our souls to him ; exercising, in short, all those acts of faith, love and trust, which become dependent creatures towards their Sovereign and Father.

This intellectual correspondence of the heart with our Maker and Redeemer, is termed, in the language of divines, communion

SERM. <sup>VIII.</sup> communion with God. And, if there be truth  
 ~~~~~ in religion at all; if a Supreme Being exist,  
 who is in any degree accessible to his  
 creatures, and who is gracious to the good,  
 it must be admitted to have a foundation  
 in reason and truth. There must be just  
 ground to think, that the worship of pure  
 and holy hearts is acceptable to him; and  
 the gospel gives us full reason to believe,  
 that the energy of his spirit is concerned in  
 stirring up within them the sentiments of  
 devotion.

At the same time it is incumbent on me  
 to warn you, that the satisfaction which on  
 such occasions we feel, must not be ground-  
 ed merely on a belief which we allow our-  
 selves to entertain, of some communication  
 which we had received directly from God.  
 In the warm and transporting moments of  
 devotion, there is always a hazard of our  
 mistaking the exalted efforts of our own  
 imagination, for supernatural impressions  
 from Heaven. It is much safer to judge  
 of the acceptance of our services, by an in-  
 ference which we can warrantably draw  
 from the state of our hearts and life, com-  
 pared to God's written word. *To the law*  
*and*

and the testimony we must always have recourse in judging of our state ; and then only the *testimony of God's spirit witnesseth with our spirits* that we are the children of God, when we can discern in ourselves those declared *fruits of the spirit*, which are *love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.*

SERM  
VIII  
~

Carrying along with us this caution, it will be found that, on many accounts, it will be *good for us, to draw near to God* in exercises of solemn devotion.

First, it is evidently *good for us*, to discharge those duties of worship, and to give proof of those pious affections, which are unquestionably due from us to our Heavenly Father. If we be wanting in these, we are clearly deficient in one essential part of religion. Morality without piety, constitutes a very imperfect character. It is neither stable in its foundation, nor universal in its influence ; and gives us no ground to look for the rewards of those, whose *prayers, together with their alms, come up in memorial before God.*

But, besides the obligations from duty  
which

SERM. which we are laid under to such religious  
 VIII. exercises, it can clearly be shewn that  
 ~~~~~ they are in themselves good for us, on account of the improvement, the satisfaction, and comfort they enable us to enjoy, in a devout elevation of the heart towards God and celestial objects.

When we reflect on the langour that attends the ordinary circulation of the little occupations of life; on the insipidity of many of its amusements; and the depression of spirits that follows after them; we cannot but be sensible that occasional intercourse with God and divine things, must furnish a comfortable relief to the mind. It is not, indeed, an intercourse for which we are at all times equal; but neither was the human mind formed to grovel at all times among low cares and objects. It has a demand for something higher and greater, than what the common round of the world affords. Hence the extravagant and eccentric pursuits into which we sometimes deviate. We attempt some higher bliss than what we find here. But the attempt which is made by folly, can only be successfully executed by a wise and good man, in the  
 elevation

elevation of his soul towards God. Some SERM. VIII. indeed, are sunk so low in worldly gratifications, that nothing has any relish with them, but what either breathes the air of giddy dissipation, or tastes of the impure stream of sensual pleasure. But this vitiated taste, contracted by long corrupt habits, is unnatural in itself, and by proper discipline can be corrected and reformed. Let the mind be restored to its sound and natural state, and its relish for what is more great and noble, will return.

Besides the imperfection and emptiness of the ordinary pleasures of the world, many pains and distresses are always mingled with them. No more effectual relief from them can be found, than that which may be enjoyed in drawing near to God. Passions corrode the mind. Cares and anxieties fester in it. We are fretted by the ingratitude of friends; soured by the calumnies of enemies; harassed with the competition of rivals. The very bustle and agitation of the world, wear out and oppress the mind that longs for tranquillity. In religious retirement, and in those exercises of devotion that bring us near to God we attain

SERM. <sup>VIII.</sup>tain a pleasing region of calm and repose. There, worldly passions are silent ; worldly cares are hushed and forgotten. The mind retires as within itself ; and remains, alone with God. It is only as afar off that the noise and disturbance of the world is heard, like the sound of a distant tumult.

By the perplexity of our worldly concerns we may have been involved in trouble. By the death of our dearest friends, we may have been overwhelmed with sorrow. By the situation of public affairs, we may be alarmed with dangers that threaten our country. In all such situations, is there any consolation equal to that which the devout man enjoys in drawing near to God? He looks up to a Father and a Friend, in whom he can place his trust in every time of need. He hears a voice issuing from the divine sanctuary, which says, *Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee. Fear not, for I am with thee ; be not dismayed, for I am thy God.* Comforted by such words, his mind regains tranquillity. Resting on the hope that the God whom he serves will never forsake him

him

him, he can dismiss from his thoughts the fears, the troubles, and wickedness of men, and compose his spirit to dwell among celestial things. Looking up to that blessed world where he expects to find his repose, he beholds no objects but what he can contemplate with delight, as great, peaceful, and serene. There, he beholds none of the agitations and turmoils of men; no tumults, nor factions, nor wars; no friends, who die and leave us; no ambitious men, who aspire to oppress; nor violent men who attempt to destroy; nor fraudulent brethren, who, with a smiling countenance, cheat and deceive. In perfect contrast to the confusion of the earth, he beholds all things above, proceeding in the same perfect order with the heavenly bodies, which move in their orbs with smooth and steady course. He sees the river of life flowing continually from before the throne of God; and diffusing among the blessed inhabitants, *fulness of joy, and pleasures for evermore.*

SERM.  
VIII.

From such devout contemplations and hopes, arose that great delight which holy men of antient times describe themselves to have felt in drawing near to God, and which they have expressed in language so vivid

SERM. <sup>VIII</sup>  vivid and glowing. *Blessed, O Lord, is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee; that he may dwell in thy courts, and be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, and of thy holy place.— O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee. Because thy loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. I will lift up my hands in thy name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips, when I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire, besides thee.* When such language as this expresses the native sentiments of our hearts, we join ourselves in some measure to the angelical choir above, and anticipate the employments of the blessed.

Some may perhaps imagine, that what has been said of the importance and the advantages of *drawing near to God*, approaches, in some degree, to mysticism and enthusiasm. I admit, that if religion were represented

sented as consisting wholly of internal de-  
vout emotions, the representation of it <sup>SERM. VIII.</sup>  
would be imperfect and false. It is de-  
signed to be an active principle, regulating  
the conduct of life, and exerting itself in  
good works. But very ignorant he must  
be of human nature, who perceives not, that  
in order to produce such effects, it is of  
high importance to engage the affections  
and the heart on the side of virtue. It is  
not by reasonings addressed solely to the  
understanding, that men's characters are  
formed, or their general conduct actuated.  
If you wish to work any considerable effect  
on their life, you must bring over the affec-  
tions and inclinations to your side. You  
must not only shew them what is right and  
true, but make them feel what is desirable  
and good. If you attempt to make religion  
so very calm and rational, as to exclude  
from it all warmth of sentiment, all affec-  
tionate and devotional feelings, you will  
leave it in possession of small influence on  
conduct. *My son, give me thy heart,* is  
the voice of God; and the voice of reason  
is, that according as the heart is affected

SERM. and disposed, such will be the general cha-  
VIII.  
 ~~~~~ racter and conduct.

The application of the whole subject to the holy sacrament which we are now to celebrate, is natural and obvious. No more solemn opportunity can be afforded us of drawing near to God, than what we there enjoy. All that is encouraging and comforting in Christian faith is set before us, in this most effectual proof of God's mercy to mankind, giving up his son to the death as a sacrifice for our sins. In celebrating the memorial of this great event, we are placed as under the immediate brightness of heavenly light, and under the warmest ray of divine love. If there be *any consolation in Christ, any fellowship of the Spirit, any pleasing hope of eternal life and joy*, it ought on such an occasion to be drawn forth and deeply felt. Let us endeavour to kindle, at the altar of the Lord, that sacred fire, which shall continue to diffuse its vivifying influence over our hearts, when we go abroad into the world, and mingle again in the ordinary concerns of life. We are now to *draw near to God*. Let us draw near  
 to

to him as our Father ; but with that reverence and humility which becomes us on approaching to a Father *who is in Heaven.* SERM. VIII.

Let us draw near through that great Mediator, by whose merits and intercession alone our services find acceptance at the divine throne. *No man cometh unto the Father but through him ; and none who cometh unto God by him, will be cast out.*

S E R M O N IX.

ON WISDOM IN RELIGIOUS CONDUCT.

---

PSALM ci. 2.

*I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.*

SERM. **W**ISDOM, says Solomon, *excelleth*  
XI. *folly, as far as light excelleth*  
*darkness.* In our present state, there is no  
situation in which we can, consistently and  
with safety to ourselves, act thoughtlessly  
and at random. In whatever enterprise  
we engage, consideration and prudent  
thought are requisite to bring it to a good  
issue. On every occasion, there is a right  
and a wrong in conduct ; there is one line  
of

of action which is likely to terminate according as we wish; and another which, for certain, will land us in disappointment. If, in the ordinary transactions of life, we cannot prosper without a due exercise of wisdom and prudence, a higher degree of it is certainly necessary in those momentous parts of conduct which regard our everlasting welfare.

It is indeed confessed, that in religious conduct the fundamental and most important article is sincerity of heart, and goodness of intention. At the same time, let the intentions be ever so pure and sincere, they will be in hazard of falling into some wrong direction, unless they be properly guided by wisdom. Too many instances have appeared, of persons, who, setting out in life with fair and virtuous purposes, have been so far bewildered by mistaken forms of goodness, as to be betrayed, first into errors, and then into vices and crimes. In order to act our parts with propriety and steadiness, there must be a due proportion of light in the understanding, as well as of warmth and goodness in the heart. The Psalmist was sensible of this when he declares

SERM. IX. declares in the text his resolution, of not  
 only *walking in a perfect, or upright, way,*  
 but of *behaving himself wisely* in that perfect way. Of the wisdom or prudence which is necessary to guide and support virtue, I purpose to treat in this discourse. I shall adventure, with great plainness and simplicity of language to propose some practical rules and directions for that purpose ; which may be of service to persons, who, with good dispositions and intentions, are beginning the career of life ; and which may, perhaps, deserve attention from persons in every period of age.—I begin by observing,

I. That it is most necessary to lay down principles on which we are to form our general conduct. If we set out without principles of any kind, there can be no regular plan of life, nor any firmness in conduct. No person can know where they are to find us ; nor on what behaviour of ours they are to depend. If the principles which we pitch upon for determining our course, be of a variable nature ; such, for instance, as popular opinion, reputation, or  
 worldly

worldly interest ; as these are often shifting and changing, they can impart no steadiness or consistency to conduct. Other principles there are, which some affect to adopt, founded on a sense of honour, on the beauty and excellency of virtue, and the dignity of human nature. But, however fair these may be in appearance, they will be found ineffectual in many trying situations ; unable to repress the violence of contending passions, or to support the heart under many discouragements and sorrows.

The only sure principles we can lay down for regulating our conduct, must be founded on the Christian religion, taken in its whole compass ; not confined to the exercises of devotion, nor to the mere morality of social behaviour ; but extending to the whole direction of our conduct towards God and towards man. The foundation is to be laid in faith in Christ as the Saviour of the world, through whose merits only we can look for final acceptance with God. We must evince the sincerity of our faith by good works that is, by a faithful discharge of all the duties incumbent upon us in our several stations  
of

SERM.  
IX.



SERM. of life ; continually looking up to divine  
 IX grace for assistance in the part assigned  
 us to act ; and trusting to that recompence  
 of our present labours, which is promised to  
 the virtuous in a future and better world.  
 —Supposing, that having laid the founda-  
 tion in such principles, we set forth to act  
 a worthy and virtuous part ; resolved, that  
 whatever may befall us, *till we die we will  
 not remove our integrity from us ; that our  
 hearts shall not reproach us so long as we  
 live.* I proceed to advise,

II. That we begin with reforming what-  
 ever has been wrong in our former be-  
 haviour. This counsel is the more im-  
 portant, because too many, in their endea-  
 vours towards reformation, begin with  
 attempting some of the highest virtues, or  
 aspiring to the most sublime performances  
 of devotion, while they suffer their former  
 accustomed evil habits to remain just as  
 they were. This, I apprehend, is begin-  
 ning at the wrong end. We must first,  
 as the prophet has exhorted, *put away the  
 evil of our doings from before God's eyes ;  
 we must cease do evil, before we learn to  
 do*

*do well.* All attempts at reformation of manners are vain, where this is not studied. SERM.  
IX.

Let us remember, that as long as the weeds and tares are allowed to remain in the ground, the soil is vitiated by their roots spreading deep and wide; and no good grain will have room to spring up.——  
Every man who inspects his own character may learn that there are certain failings, to which, from constitution, circumstances, or long habit, he is prone; termed in Scripture the *sins that most easily beset us*. To discover these, must be his first care; and his first purpose, if he in truth wishes to become a good man, must be gradually to check and finally to extirpate them, of whatever nature they are; whether, perhaps, habits of intemperance, unlawful indulgences of pleasure, indirect methods of acquiring gain, or propensions to malice, resentment, or envy. To overcome those evils when they have become inveterate, to pluck up those thorns by the roots, is perhaps the most difficult part of reformation, and therefore what we are generally the most backward to undertake. At the same time it is certain, that as long as, by this tender indulgence

SERM. indulgence to favourite vices, men remain in  
 IX. a divided state between good resolutions  
 and evil habits, they are so far from behav-  
 ing *wisely in a perfect way*, that they can  
 scarcely be accounted to have entered on  
 that perfect way ; irresolution will be spread  
 over their conduct, and incoherence will  
 mark their character.—In order to facilitate  
 so necessary a step in the progress towards  
 virtue, let me advise you,

III. To shut up as much as possible,  
 the avenues which lead to the return of  
 former evil habits. Here is required that  
 exercise of vigilance, self-distrust, and self-  
 denial, which is so often recommended to us  
 in scripture. There is always some one  
 side on which each of us is more vulnerable  
 than on another. There are places, there  
 are times, there are circumstances, which  
 every man who knows any thing of himself  
 at all, must know will prove the occasions  
 of calling forth his latent frailties, and  
 bringing him into some fatal snare. Then  
 ought that caution of the apostle to  
 sound in his ears ; *Let him that thinketh  
 he standeth, take heed lest he fall.* Let  
 him

him not only walk circumspectly, but rather altogether fly the dangerous ground ; aware of the viper which lurks under the grass, ready to sting. But presumption to flatter ourselves, and to think that we are able to withstand every danger, is a weakness inherent in man. It is on a moderate and humble estimation of our abilities, that wisdom directs us to form our conduct. As in civil and political life, he who believes himself equal to every task, and on all occasions comes forward with rash audacity, is likely to meet with many a humiliation and repulse ; so in moral behaviour, he who, trusting to the strength of his virtuous resolutions, exposes himself inconsiderately to every occasion of temptation, is sure of being often betrayed into evil.

All the various and dangerous avenues to vice, with which, in great cities especially, modern life abounds, it cannot be expected that I am here to point out. Wealth, luxury, and idleness, are the great nourishers of every frailty ; the great fomenters of every bad inclination and passion. To the children of idleness, the haunts of Dissipation

SERM.  
IX.  
~

SERM. tion open many a wide and inviting gate by  
 IX. night and by day. When within those  
 gates they carelessly enter, surrounded  
 with loose companions, how often does it  
 happen that from the halls of pleasure and  
 houses of gaming, they come forth, as from  
 caverns of destruction, overwhelmed with  
 losses and miseries, and pining with bitter  
 remorse?—Much does it concern every  
 one who seeks to *walk wisely in a perfect  
 way*, to be particularly guarded in the  
 choice of his associates and companions.  
 How often among the gay and the giddy  
 will he meet with those who smile and be-  
 tray! *He only who walketh with wise  
 men, shall be wise, while the companion of  
 fools shall be destroyed.* Observe the at-  
 tention which, in the verses immediately  
 following the text, King David declares  
 himself to have given to this rule of con-  
 duct; *I will set no wicked thing before  
 mine eyes; I will not know a wicked per-  
 son. Mine eyes shall be on the faithful  
 of the land. He that worketh deceit,  
 shall not dwell within my house. He that  
 telleth lies, shall not tarry in my presence.*

Such

Such was the wisdom that assisted him to continue in a perfect way.—This wisdom requires farther,

SERM  
IX.

IV. THAT consistency and uniformity be preserved in character ; that not by pieces and corners only we study goodness, but that we carry one line of regular virtue through our whole conduct. Without this extensive regulation of behaviour, we can never hold on successfully in a perfect way. Almost all men, even the loose and profligate, lay claim to some one virtue or other, and value themselves on some good moral disposition, which they boast of possessing. It is in vain, therefore, that we rest our character on one or a few estimable qualities, which we imagine ourselves to possess in a high degree, while in other points of virtue we are relaxed and deficient. True virtue must form one complete and entire system. All its parts are connected ; piety with morality, charity with justice, benevolence with temperance and fortitude. If any of those parts be wanting, the fabric becomes disjointed ; the adverse parts of character correspond not to each other, nor

SERM. form into one whole. It is only when we  
 IK. *have respect unto all God's commandments,*  
 as the Psalmist speaks, that we have reason *not be ashamed.*

The apology for many of those breaches of consistency is always at hand, that the transgression is small, and can easily be repaired on a future occasion; and small sins, we imagine, may be compensated by great and distinguished virtues. But no seduction is more dangerous, than this distinction which men are so ready to make between great and small sins. Nothing is more difficult, than to draw the line of this distinction with any warrantable precision. Wherever inclination gives a strong bias to any indulgence, we may be assured that we shall be always misled in measuring the quantity of guilt. No sin is to be accounted small, by which the dictate of conscience is counteracted, and its authority is weakened and impaired. It may soon draw consequences after it, which will affect our whole conduct. Supposing the matter of these transgressions to be ever so small in its own nature, yet the moral characters of men become stained and bloated by their frequent

frequent accumulations ; just as many small ulcers, when allowed to form and spread, will grow by degrees into a great disease. SERM.  
IX.

—At the same time, when I thus advise you to study entire and consistent virtue, and guard strictly against small transgressions, let me warn you,

V. AGAINST unnecessary austerity, as forming any part of religious wisdom. This is the meaning of the precept of Solomon, *Be not righteous overmuch ; neither make thyself over wise ; why shouldst thou destroy thyself?* Too strict and scrupulous, indeed, we cannot be in our adherence to what is matter of clear duty. Every dictate of conscience is to be held sacred, and to be obeyed without reserve. But wisdom requires that we study to have conscience properly enlightened with respect to what really belongs to duty, or infers sin. We must distinguish with care the everlasting commandments of God, from the superstitious fancies and dictates of men. We must never overload conscience with what is frivolous and unnecessary, nor exhaust on trifles, that zeal which ought to be reserved

SERM. reserved for the weightier matter of the  
IX law. In all ages, it has been the great  
characteristic of false pretenders to piety and religion, to arrogate to themselves uncommon sanctity, by affected strictness and severity of manners ; paying tythes, like the Pharisees of old, of mint, anise, and cummin, while they overlook righteousness, judgment, and mercy. That religion which is connected with true wisdom, leads to a very different spirit. It will teach us to be neither rigid in trifles, nor relaxed in essentials ; not to aim at impracticable heights, nor to fall below the standard of attainable duty ; never to make ostentation of our righteousness, nor to set up as patterns and standards to others, but to be gentle and unassuming ; without harshness in our manners, or severity in our censures when others depart in some particulars from our mode of thinking on religious subjects.

At the same time, we are to remember that, in order to avoid austerity, it by no means follows that we should run into an unlimited compliance with the manners of others around us. This is a danger to  
which

which they are often exposed, whose temper-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
pers are mild, and whose manners are con-<sup>IX.</sup>  
-descending. In that mixed and various  
intercourse, which the present state of  
society forces upon us, few things, indeed,  
are more difficult than to ascertain the  
precise degree of compliance with the world  
which virtue allows. To preserve a just  
medium between a formal austerity on the  
one hand, and that weak and tame facility  
on the other, which betrays men into many  
vices, is one of the most important and  
arduous exercises of religious wisdom. A  
manly steadiness of conduct, is the object  
which we are always to keep in view ;  
studying to unite gentleness of manners  
with firmness of principle, affable beha-  
viour with untainted integrity.

VI. In order to walk wisely in a perfect  
way, it is of importance that we study pro-  
priety in our actions and general behavi-  
our. There are few precise rules of con-  
duct that can be applied alike to all men.  
In some of the fundamental virtues, indeed  
no circumstances can admit the least varia-  
tion. There are no situations, for instance,

SERM. IX. in which truth, justice, and humanity, are not required equally from all. But, in a great number of the duties of life, the manner of discharging them must vary according to the different ages, characters, and fortunes of men. To suit our behaviour to each of these; to judge of the conduct which is most decent and becoming in our situation, is a material part of wisdom. Without this attention to propriety, virtue will loose much of its grace and efficacy; nay, good dispositions may degenerate into mere weaknesses and follies. The behaviour, for instance, which would be engaging in youth, is unsuitable to advanced years. What is innocent gaiety in the one, becomes culpable levity in the other; and to assume in youth that authority and dignity to which years only give any title, is impertinent affectation. In like manner, to the different ranks of men in society, there belongs a different strain of manners. Whatever is either above or below that line of life in which Providence has placed us, hurts every impartial observer, and suits not the propriety of virtue. What is

is proper dignity in one station, may, in another, be presumptuous arrogance; and while suitable dependance belongs to those of inferior rank, it ought not to sink into a degrading servility. With a change in the situation of our fortunes, our duties obviously change. What was commendable frugality in one condition, may become sordid parsimony as our estate rises; and the generosity required of the affluent, turns into extravagance and injustice when our circumstances are impaired.—In all those attentions to propriety some regard will, of course, be had to the opinions which the world forms of us. No man has a title to despise altogether what the world thinks, and what it expects from him. But this regard to the sentiments of others, must never go so far as to encroach on what a man's own conscience tells him, it is his duty either to do or to forbear doing. In the scale by which we measure the propriety of our conduct, the opinion of the world must never be the preponderating weight.—Let me recommend,

SERM.  
IX.

VII. THE observance of order and

SERM. regularity in the whole of conduct.—

IX  


This may, at first appearance, seem an article of inferiour importance, and hardly deserving to be ranked among moral duties. But I am persuaded that it is more nearly connected with virtue than many persons imagine; and that it maintains an important place in that wisdom which directs a perfect way. If ever you mean to carry a consistent line of virtue throughout your conduct, you must allot to every transaction its place and its season. Hurry and tumult disorder and confusion, are both the characteristics of vice and the parents of it. Let your time be regularly distributed, and all your affairs be arranged with propriety, in method and train. Thus, and thus only, can you be masters of yourselves; your time and your life will be your own; and what is serious and important, will not be justled out of its place, by that crowd of inferiour cares, which are for ever pressing on the disorderly, and frustrating the plans which they had formed for the wise and proper regulation of life.—Consider too, that if order be not studied, there can be no prudent œconomy in the management

ment of your fortune and worldly affairs ; SERM IX.  
and œconomy, be assured, is a great guardian of all the private and domestic virtues.   
When order and œconomy are neglected, you are in hazard of being first involved in distresses, and then inveigled into crimes ; whereas, under the direction of regular conduct, both your worldly and your religious concerns will be more in the course of prospering.—I have now only to add,

VIII. THAT we should give attention to all the auxiliary means which religion offers for assisting and guiding us to walk wisely in a perfect way. These open a large field to the care of every good man. We must always remember that virtue is not a plant which will spontaneously grow up and flourish in the human heart. The soil is far from being so favourable to it ; many shoots of an adverse nature are ever springing up, and much preparation and culture are required for cherishing the good seed, and raising it to full maturity.— Among the means for this purpose, let me first mention the serious reading of the holy  
Scripture

SERM. IX. Scripture. That sacred book, as the standard of our belief and practice, claims, on every account, our frequent perusal. In the New Testament, the brightest display of our Lord's energetic example, joined with his simple, affecting, and instructive discourses, illustrated by the writings of his inspired followers; in the Old Testament, the variety of matter, the ardent glow of devotion in some parts, and the mysterious sublimity of others; all conspire to affect the mind with serious and solemn emotions. Passages impressed on the memory from those sacred volumes, have often, from their occurrence, had a happy effect. In our early years, most of us were accustomed to look with respect upon those venerable records; and woe be to them, who, looking back upon the days of their father's house, can trample with scorn on the memory of those whose pious cares were employed in forming them to good principles, and teaching them to reverence the word of God!—Let me next recommend a serious regard to all the established means of religious instruction; such as, attending regularly the preaching of the word, par-  
taking

taking frequently of the holy sacrament and preserving a sacred reverence for the Lord's day. Whenever all regard to the Lord's day becomes abolished ; when on it we are allowed to mingle without any distinction in our common affairs, and even in our ordinary diversions and amusements, we may account this a certain symptom of declining virtue, and of approaching general immorality. We have beheld in a neighbouring kingdom how fatally it proved the forerunner of an entire dissolution both of moral and civil order in society. Whatever disregard certain modern refiners of morality may attempt to throw on all the instituted means of public religion, assuredly they must, in their lowest view, be considered as the outguards and fences of virtuous conduct ; and even in this view, must deserve the esteem and respect of all good men. We know, and are often enough told, that the *form of godliness* may subsist without the *power* of it. But depend upon it, wherever *the form of godliness* is entirely gone, the ruin of its *power* is not far off. Whoever has studied the human mind may soon be satisfied of this truth.

SERM.  
IX.

Besides

SERM. <sup>IX</sup> Besides attention to the public means of religious improvement, much will depend on our own private exercises of devotion and serious thought. Prayer, in particular, operates to our high advantage, both by the immediate assistance which we may hope it will procure from Him who is the author and inspirer of virtue, and by its native influence in softening, purifying, and exalting the heart. In vain would he attempt to behave himself wisely in a perfect way, who looks not frequently up to God for grace and aid; and who would presumptuously attempt to separate moral virtue from devotion, its natural and original ally. Besides the exercises of religious worship both public and private, seasonable returns of retirement from the world, of calm recollection and serious thought, are most important auxiliaries to virtue. He who is without intermission engaged in the bustle of society and worldly occupation, becomes incapable of exercising that discipline over himself, and giving that attention to his temper and character which virtue requires. *Commune with your own hearts on your bed, and be still. Offer the sacrifices*

*ices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.* SERM.  
IX.

BY the observance of such rules and maxims as have been now pointed out, it may be hoped that, through divine grace, we may be enabled to *behave ourselves wisely in a perfect way*, until, in the end, we receive the reward of such behaviour. The wisdom here spoken of as conjoined with virtue, is that *wisdom from above*, which is appointed by God to enlighten and guide the course of integrity. It opens to us that path of the just, which is now as *the shining light*, and which will *shine more and more until the perfect day*.

## S E R M O N. X.

---

On the IMMORTALITY of the SOUL, and a  
FUTURE STATE.

2 CORINTHIAN, v. 1.

*For we know, that if our earthly house of  
this tabernacle were dissolved, we have  
a building of God, an house not made  
with hands, eternal in the heavens.*

SERM.  THIS passage presents to us in one view  
the nature of our present earthly state,  
and the future object of the Christian's hope.  
The style is figurative; but the figures  
employed are both obvious and expressive.  
The body is represented as a house in-  
habited by the soul, or the thinking part

of man. But it is an earthly house, a ta-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
*bernacle* erected only for passing accommo-<sup>X.</sup>  
dation, and *to be dissolved*; to which is to  
succeed the future dwelling of the just in  
*a building of God, an house not made with  
hands, eternal in the heavens.* Here then  
are three great objects presented to our  
consideration. First, the nature of our  
present condition. Secondly, that succeed-  
ing state which is the object of good men's  
hope. Thirdly, the certain foundation of  
their hope; *we know, that if our earthly  
house be dissolved, we have a building of  
God.*

I. THE text gives a full description of  
our present embodied state; as an *earthly  
house, an earthly house of this taber-  
nacle, and a tabernacle which is to be dis-  
solved.*

We dwell in an earthly house. Within  
this cottage of earth is lodged that spiritual  
immortal substance into which God breath-  
ed the breath of life. So we are elsewhere  
said in Scripture, to have our *foundation in  
the dust, and to dwell in houses of clay.*  
During its continuance in this humble  
abode

SERV. abode, the soul may be justly considered  
 X. as confined and imprisoned. It is restrained  
 from the full exertion of its powers by many obstructions. It can perceive and act only by very imperfect organs. It looks abroad as through the windows of the senses ; and beholds truth as through a glass darkly. It is beset with a numerous train of temptations to evil, which arise from bodily appetites. It is obliged to sympathize with the body in its wants ; and is depressed with infirmities not its own. For it suffers from the frailty of those materials of which its earthly house is compacted. It languishes and droops, along with the body ; is wounded by its pains ; and the slightest discomposure of bodily organs is sufficient to derange some of the highest operations of the soul.

All these circumstances bear the marks of a fallen and degraded state of human nature. The mansion in which the soul is lodged, corresponds so little with the powers and capacities of a rational immortal spirit, as gives us reason to think that the souls of good men were not designed to remain always thus confined. Such a state was calculated

culated for answering the ends proposed by our condition of trial and probation in this life; but was not intended to be lasting and final. Accordingly the Apostle, in his description, calls it the earthly house *of this tabernacle*; alluding to a wayfaring or sojourning state, where tabernacles or tents are occasionally erected for the accommodation of passengers. The same metaphor is here made use of, which is employed in several other passages of Scripture, where we are said to be *strangers and sojourners on earth before God, as were all our fathers*. This earth may be compared to a wide field spread with tents, where troops of pilgrims appear in succession and pass away. They enter for a little into the tents prepared for them; and remain there to undergo their appointed probation. When that is finished, their tents are taken down, and they retire, to make way for others, who come forward in their allotted order. Thus *one generation passeth away, and another generation cometh* and the *earthly house* is to all no other than the *house of their pilgrimage*.

The *earthly house of this tabernacle*, the  
Apostle,

SERM.  
X.

SERM. Apostle, proceeding in his description, tells  
 X. us, is *to be dissolved*. Close as the union  
 between the soul and body now appears to be, it is no more than a temporary union. It subsists only during the continuance of a tabernacle of dust, which, by its nature, is tending towards ruin. *The dust must soon return to the dust, and the spirit to God who gave it.*—The dissolution of the *earthly house of this tabernacle* is an event full of dismay to wicked men. Beyond that period they see nothing but a dark unknown, which as far as they can discern, is peopled with objects full of terrour; even to the just, this dissolution is a serious and awful event. Providence has wisely appointed, that burdened as our present state is, with various ills and frailties, we should, however, be naturally attached to it. Its final close is always attended with several melancholy ideas.—Thou who now flourishest most in health and strength, must then have thy head laid low. From thy closing eyes the light of the sun shall disappear for ever. That light shall continue to shine, the seasons to return, and the earth to flourish; but

but to thee no more, separated from the dwelling of men, and cut off from all thou wert accustomed to love, as though thou hadst never been.—Such is the fate of man considered merely as mortal; as dwelling in an earthly house which is about to be dissolved. The consolatory corrective of those humbling ideas, the ray that is to dissipate this gloom, we behold in the subsequent part of the text; that when this earthly house is dissolved, there is prepared for the righteous *a building of God, an house not made with hands*. But before proceeding to this part of the subject, let us pause for a little, and make some reflections on what has been already said.

**LET** the distinction between the soul and the body, which is so clearly marked in the text, be deeply imprinted on our minds. Few things in religion or morals are entitled to make a stronger impression than this distinction; and yet, with the bulk of men the impression it makes appears to be slight. They seem to think and act as if they consisted of no more than mere flesh and blood, and had no other concerns than

SERM. than what respect their embodied state. If  
 X. their health be firm, if their senses be gratified, and their appetites indulged, all is well with them. Is not this to forget that the body is no more than an *earthly house* or *tabernacle* of the soul? The soul, that thinking part which they feel within them, and which it is impossible for them to confound with their flesh or their bones, is certainly far nobler than the tenement of clay which it inhabits. The soul is the principle of all life, and knowledge, and action. The body is no more than its instrument, or organ; and as much nobler as is the part which belongs to him who employs an instrument, than to the instrument which is employed, so much is the soul of greater dignity than the body. The one is only a frail and perishable machine; the other survives its ruin, and lives for ever. — — During the time that the union continues between those two very different parts of our frame, I by no means say that it is incumbent upon us to disregard all that relates to the body. It is not possible. nor though it were possible, would it be requisite or fit, for man to act as if he were  
 pure

pure immaterial spirit. This is what the SERM.  
 condition and laws of our nature permit X.  
 not.—But must not the greatest sensualist  
 admit, that if the soul be the chief part of  
 man it must have interests of its own,  
 which require to be carefully attended to?  
 Can he imagine that he truly consults either  
 his interest or his pleasure, if he employs  
 the thinking part of his nature only to  
 serve and to minister to the bodily part?  
 Must not this infer, not merely a degrada-  
 tion of the superiour part, but an entire  
 perversion of that whole constitution of  
 nature which our Maker hath given us?  
 Be assured, my brethren, that the soul hath  
 a health and a sickness, hath pleasures and  
 pains of its own, quite distinct from those  
 of the body, and which have a powerful  
 influence on the happiness or misery of  
 man. He who pays no attention to these,  
 and neglects all care of preserving the  
 health and soundness of his soul, is not  
 only preparing final misery for himself  
 when he shall enter into a disembodied es-  
 tate, but is laying, even for his present  
 state, the foundation of many a bitter dis-  
 tress. By folly and guilt, he is *wounding*

SERM. *his spirit.* Its wounds will often bleed  
 X. when his body appears sound, and will give  
 ~~~~~ rise to inward pangs which no animal com-  
 forts shall be able to assuage or heal.

When we impress our minds with a sense of this important distinction between the body and the soul, let us not forget, that closely united as they now are in our frame, their union is soon to terminate. *The earthly house of this tabernacle is to be dissolved*; but the soul which inhabits it remains. Let us, therefore, dwell in our earthly house with the sentiments of those who know they are about to dislodge. The endowments and improvements of the soul are the only possessions on which we can reckon as continuing to be our own. On every possession which belongs to our bodily estate, we ought to view this inscription as written by God; “This is  
 “ an earthly house which is tottering to its  
 “ fall; This is a tabernacle which is about  
 “ to be taken down.”—Let us with pleasure turn our thoughts towards those higher prospects that are set before us, when this change shall have taken place in the  
 human

human condition ; which naturally brings us to the

SERM.  
X.  
~

IId. Head of discourse,—the great object of the hope of good men in a succeeding state. *The earthly house* is contrasted by the Apostle with a *building of God* ; *an house not made with hands* ; and the *tabernacle which is to be dissolved*, with a *house eternal in the heavens*.

The expressions here employed to signify what is promised to the righteous, *a building of God, an house not made with hands*, are expressions of a mysterious import. They suggest to us things which we cannot now conceive, far less describe. Into that house which is above, those habitations of eternity, no living man has entered, to explore them, and to report to us tidings of what he there beheld. A sacred veil conceals the mansions of glory. But, in general, these expressions of the text plainly import that the spirits of good men shall upon death, be translated from an imperfect to a glorious state. Whether we explain *the building of God, the house not made with hands*, to signify the incorruptible

SERM. X.   
 ~~~~~  
 corruptible bodies which the just shall animate at the resurrection, or the habitations of celestial glory into which they enter, they are terms which convey ideas of high magnificence and felicity. This earth on which we dwell, is no more than an exterior region of the great kingdom of God. It is but an entrance, through which after suitable preparation, we pass into the palace of an Almighty Sovereign. Admitted there, we may hope to behold far greater objects than we now can behold; and to enjoy in perfection those pleasures which we here view from afar, and pursue in vain. Such degrees of pleasure are allowed us at present as our state admits. But a state of trial required that pains should be intermixed with our pleasures, and that infirmity and distress should often be felt. The remains of our fall appear every where in our condition. The ruins of human nature present themselves on all hands. *But when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away.* With the fall of the earthly house, all its rotten and corruptible materials shall disappear. *It is sown in corruption,* says the Apostle, speaking  
 ing

ing of the happy change made upon good men at the resurrection, *it is raised in incorruption; it is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural, it is raised a spiritual body:—for this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal, put on immortality.—*Into that house not made with hands, that building of God, we have every reason to believe that there will be no room for such guests to intrude as care or sorrow. Nothing can be admitted to enter there, but what contributes to the felicity of those whom the Almighty hath allowed to dwell in his presence and to *behold his face in righteousness.*

Besides the glory and perfection of this future state, the text suggests its permanency. This house *not made with hands, is a house eternal in the heavens.* The tabernacle which we now inhabit is every moment liable to fall: above, is the fixed mansion, the seat of perpetual rest. Beyond doubt, the certain prospect of death renders every thing inconsiderable which we here possess. Every enjoyment is saddened

SERM. dened, when we think of its end approach-  
 X. ing. We become sensible that we are  
 always building on sand, never on a rock. Fluctuation and change characterise all that is around us; and at the moment when our attachment to any persons or objects is become the strongest, they are beginning to slide away from our hold. But in the mansions above, alteration and decay are unknown. Every thing there continues in a steady course. No schemes are there begun, and left unfinished; no pleasing connexions just formed, and then broken off. The treasures possessed there shall never be diminished; the friends we enjoy there shall never die, and leave us to mourn. In those celestial regions, shines the sun that never sets; the calm reigns, which is never disturbed; the river of life flows with a stream, which is always unruffled in its course.

Such are the prospects, imperfectly as we can now conceive them, which are set forth to good men in a future world. But how, it may be asked, shall we be satisfied that such prospects are not mere illusions with which our fancy flatters us. Upon  
 what

what foundations rests this mighty edifice SERM.  
of hope, which the Apostle, here rears up X.  
for the consolation of Christians, and of  
which he speaks so confidently as to say,  
*We know that if our earthly house of this  
tabernacle were dissolved, we have a build-  
ing of God.*—To enquire into this was the

III<sup>d</sup> proposed Head of discourse, to which  
we now proceed. And as the subject is in  
itself so important, and so pleasing to all  
good men, I shall take a view of the dif-  
ferent kinds of evidence, upon which our  
faith of a happy immortality is grounded.

We must observe, in the first place, that  
the dissolution of the earthly tabernacle at  
death, affords no ground for thinking that  
the soul at the same time perishes, or is ex-  
tinguished. I begin with this observation,  
because the strongest prejudices against the  
soul's immortality, arise from what is some-  
times found to happen at that period. The  
soul and the body are at present united by  
the closest sympathy. When one suffers  
the other is affected. Both seem to grow  
up together to the maturity of their powers;  
and together both seem often to decay.

Such

SERM.

X.

Such a shock is apparently suffered by the soul at death, as at first view might lead us to suspect that it was sharing the same fate with the body. Notwithstanding this there are clear proofs that the body and the soul, though at present closely connected by divine appointment with one another, are, however substances of different and dissimilar natures. Matter, of which the body is composed, is a substance altogether dead and passive, and cannot be put in motion without some external impulse. Whereas the soul hath within himself a principle of motion, activity, and life. Between the laws of matter, and the action of thought, there is so little resemblance, or rather so much opposition, that mankind in general have agreed in holding the soul to be an immaterial substance ; that is, a substance the nature of which we cannot explain or define further than that it is a substance quite distinct from matter. This being once admitted, it clearly follows, that since thought depends not on matter, from the dissolution of the material part we have no ground to infer the destruction of the thinking part of man. As long as by the ordi-  
nation

nation of the Creator these different sub-<sup>SERM.</sup>stances remain united, there is no wonder <sup>X.</sup> that the one should suffer from the disorder or indisposition of the other. 

It is so far from following that the soul must cease to act on the dissolution of the body, that it seems rather to follow, that it will then act in a more perfect manner. In its present habitation, it is plainly limited and confined in its operations. When it is let loose from that earthly house, it is brought forth into greater liberty. To illustrate this by an instance which may be conceived as analogous; let us suppose a person shut up in an apartment, where he saw light only through some small windows. If these windows were foul or dimmed, he would see less; if they were altogether darkened, he could see none at all. But were he let out from this confinement into the open air, he would be so far from being deprived of sight, that though at first overpowered by a sudden glare, he would soon see around him much more completely than before. The senses are as so many windows or apertures, through which the soul at present exercises its powers of perception.

SERM. X. } ception. If the senses are disordered, the powers of the soul will be obstructed. But once separated from its earthly tenement, the soul will then exercise its powers without obstruction; will act with greater liberty, and in a wider sphere.—I admit this argument only goes as far as to show, that although the body perish, there remains with the soul a capacity for separate existence. Whether that existence shall be actually continued to it after death, must depend on the will of Him who gave it life, and who certainly at his pleasure can take that life away. It is necessary, therefore, to enquire into what, we have any reason to believe, may be the intention of our Creator concerning a future life.

I argue then, in the next place, that if the soul were to perish when the body dies, the state of man would be altogether unsuitable to the wisdom and perfection of the Author of his being. Man would be the only creature that would seem to have been made in vain. All the other works of God are contrived to answer exactly the purposes for which they were made. They are either incapable of knowledge at all;  
or,

or, they know nothing higher than the state in which they are placed. Their powers are perfectly suited and adjusted to their condition. But it is not so with man. He has every appearance of being framed for something higher and greater than what he here attains. He sees the narrow bounds within which he is here confined ; knows and laments all the imperfections of his present state. His thirst for knowledge, his desires of happiness, all stretch beyond his earthly station. He searches in vain for adequate objects to gratify him. His nature is perpetually tending and aspiring towards the enjoyment of some more complete felicity than this world can afford. In the midst of all his searches and aspirations, he is suddenly cut off. He is but of yesterday, and to-morrow is gone. Often in the entrance, often in the bloom of life, when he had just begun to act his part, and to expand his powers, darkness is made to cover him.— Can we believe, that when this period is come, all is finally over with the best and the worthiest of mankind? Endowed with so noble an apparatus of rational powers, taught to form high views  
and

SERM.  
X  
~

SERM.

X.

and enlarged desires, were they brought forth for no other purpose, than to breathe this gross and impure air for a short space, and then to be cut off from all existence? All his other works, God hath made in *weight, number, and measure*; the hand of the Almighty artificer every where appears. But on man, his chief work here below, he would, upon this supposition, appear to have bestowed no attention; and after having erected a stately palace in this universe, framed with so much magnificence, and decorated with so much beauty, to have introduced man, in the guise of a neglected wanderer, to become its inhabitant.

Let us farther consider the confused and promiscuous distribution of good and evil in this life. The enjoyments of the world, such as they are, are far from being always bestowed on the virtuous and the worthy. On the contrary, the bitterest portion is often their lot. In the midst of infirmities, diseases, and sorrows, they are left to drag their life, while ease and affluence are allowed to the ungodly.—I must ask, if such an arrangement of things, owing to the ordination, or, at least, to the permission

sion

sion of Providence, be consonant to any ideas we can form of the wisdom and goodness of a Supreme Ruler, on the supposition of there being no future state?—But as soon as the immortality of the soul, and a state of future retribution are established, all difficulties vanish; the mystery is unravelled; supreme wisdom, justice, and goodness, are discovered to be only concealed for a little while behind the curtain. If that curtain were never to be withdrawn, and immortality never to appear, the ways of God would be utterly inexplicable to man. We would be obliged to conclude that either a God did not exist; or though he existed, that he was not possessed of such perfections as we now ascribe to him, if when a worthy and pious man had spent his whole life in virtuous deeds, and perhaps had died a martyr to the cause of religion and truth; he should, after long and severe sufferings, perish finally, unrewarded and forgotten; no attention shown to him by the Almighty; no *building of God* erected for him; no *house eternal* prepared in the Heavens!

THESE

SERM. **THESE** reasonings are much strengthened  
<sup>X.</sup> by the belief that has ever prevailed among  
all mankind, of the soul's immortality. It is  
not an opinion that took its rise from the  
thin spun speculations of some abstract phi-  
losophers. Never has any nation been dis-  
covered on the face of the earth so rude and  
barbarous, that in the midst of their wildest  
superstitions there was not cherished among  
them some expectation of a state after death  
in which the virtuous were to enjoy happi-  
ness. So universal a consent in this belief,  
affords just ground to ascribe it to some  
innate principle implanted by God in the  
human breast. Had it no foundation in  
truth, we must suppose that the Creator  
found it necessary, for the purposes of his  
government, to carry on a principle of uni-  
versal deception among his rational sub-  
jects. Many of the strongest passions of  
our nature are made to have a clear re-  
ference to the future existence of the soul.  
The love of fame, the ardent concern which  
so often prevails about futurity, all allude  
to somewhat in which men suppose them-  
selves to be personally concerned, after  
death.

death. The consciences, both of the good and the bad, bear witness to a world that is to come. Seldom do men leave this world without some fears or hopes respecting it ; some secret anticipations and presages of what is hereafter to befall them.

SERM.  
X.  
~

But though the reasonings which have been adduced, to prove the immortality of the soul and a future state, are certainly of great weight, yet reasonings still they are, and no more ; and in every human reasoning, suspicions may arise of some fallacy or error. In a point so momentous to us, as our existence after death, we never could, with absolute certainty and full satisfaction, have rested on any evidence except what was confirmed by the declaration of God himself.—For many and high blessings we are indebted to the Christian revelation ; for none more than for its having *brought life and immortality to light*. The revelations made by God to the world in early ages, gave the first openings to this great article of faith and hope. In future periods the light dawned more and more ; but it was not until the sun of righteousness arose by the appearance of Christ on earth, that  
the

SERM. the great discovery was completed. Then  
 X. indeed, were made known the *city of the living God*, the *new Jerusalem* above, the *mansions* prepared for the *spirits of just men made perfect*. Nor was a state of future felicity only proclaimed by Christ and his apostles to good men, but was represented as purchased for them by the death of their Redeemer. *I give*, he was authorised to say, *unto my sheep eternal life*. *In my father's house are many mansions*. *I go to prepare a place for you*. Accordingly, he lay down in the grave; rose as the *first fruits of them that slept*; and ascending into Heaven, entered there within the veil, as the *forerunner* of his followers, to assure them of all being friendly and well-disposed towards them in those upper regions. All therefore who live and die in the faith and obedience of Jesus, are entitled to say with the Apostle, *we know*; not only we hope and we reason, but *we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens*.

THE first and most natural improvement of all that has been said, is to produce in our hearts the most lasting gratitude, love, and reverence towards that great benefactor of mankind, who not only hath made known and published the blessings of a future state to the righteous, but by his great undertaking for their redemption hath erected in their behalf the *house eternal in the heavens*.—The next improvement we should make, is to conduct our own life and behaviour as becomes those who have an interest in this happiness and this hope. From such persons assuredly is to be expected a pure, correct, and dignified behaviour in every situation ; not a contempt of the employments, nor a renunciation of all the comforts of their present life. Opinions that produce such effects are connected only with the spirit of superstition and false religion, But to them it belongs, in midst of the affairs, enticements, and temptations of the world, to regulate their conduct as become the heirs of a divine inheritance ; never debasing themselves among what is mean, nor defiling themselves with what is corrupt in the present state ; but serving

SERM.  
X.  
~

SERM. <sup>X.</sup> God with that fidelity, and behaving to  
men with that steady magnanimity of virtue,  
that generous beneficence and humanity  
which suits immortal beings, who are as-  
piring to rise in a future state to the perfec-  
tion of their nature in the presence of God.

S E R M O N. XI.

Overcoming EVIL with GOOD

---

ROMANS, xii. 21.

*Be not overcome of evil ; but overcome evil  
with good.*

**I**N this world, we all know that we must SERM.  
**I** reckon upon a mixture of goods and XI.  
evils. Some of the evils are owing to the  
appointment of Providence in this state of  
trial ; many of them are the fruits of our  
own guilt and misconduct. The goods and  
the evils of our state are so blended, as often  
to render the whole of human life a strug-  
gle between them. We have to contend  
both

SER

X.

both with the evils of fortune, and with the evils of our own depravity ; and it is only he who can in some measure overcome both that is to be esteemed the wise, the virtuous, and the happy man. At the same time, amidst the evils of different kinds which assault us, there is a principle of good, derived from Heaven, by which we may hope to acquire strength, and through divine assistance be enabled to overcome the evils of our state. This is the subject of the exhortation in the text, *Be not overcome of evil ; but overcome evil with good.* Taken in its most extensive sense, as respecting the different kinds of evil which we have to overcome, the exhortation may be understood to comprise the three following particulars. In the first place, *Be not overcome by the injuries you meet with in the world, so as to pursue revenge.* Secondly, *Be not overcome by the disasters of the world, so as to sink into despair.* Thirdly, *Be not overcome by the evil examples of the world, so as to follow them into sin.* But in all those cases, *overcome evil with good.* Overcome injuries, by forgiveness. Overcome disasters

ters, by fortitude. Overcome evil examples, SERM.  
by firmness of principle. X.  
~~~~~

I. **BE** not overcome by the injuries you meet with in the world, so as to pursue revenge. It appears from the context, that this was the primary object which the Apostle had in his view in this exhortation. He refers to the injuries which the primitive Christians were constantly suffering from their persecutors. Instead of being so much overcome by these as to be intent on revenge, his exhortation in the verses preceding the text is, *Dearlly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath; for it is written, vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil; but overcome evil with good.* But it is not in times only of persecution and general distress, that this exhortation is needful. We must in every state of society reckon upon meeting with unreasonable men, and encountering their bad usage. This is one  
of

SERM. of the evils inseparable from our present  
 X. state. No station is so high, no worth so distinguished, no innocence so inoffensive, as to secure us entirely against it. Sometimes the violence of enemies, sometimes the ingratitude of friends, will ruffle our spirits. Where we think that we have merited praise, we will be in hazard of meeting reproach. Envy will rise unprovoked; and calumny, from its secret place, will dart its envenomed shafts against the most deserving. Such is the consequence of the present depravity of our nature, and of the disordered state in which human affairs lie.— The fondness of self-love is always apt to amuse us with too flattering prospects of what life is to produce for us, beyond what it produces for others. Hence our impatience and irritation upon every injury we suffer; as if some new and unheard of thing had befallen us; and as if we alone were privileged to pass through the world untouched by any wrong. Whereas if we were disciplined to think of the world, and of the tempers of those around us as a wise man ought to think, the edge of this impatience would be taken off. When we  
 engage

engage in any undertaking, we ought to say to ourselves, that in the course of it we will have to do, more or less, with selfish, crafty, unprincipled men. These men will naturally act as their civil nature prompts them. They are the thorns and brambles that we must expect to encumber and to gall us in many of the paths of life. We must not hope to *reap grapes of thorns nor figs of thistles*. Wild dogs will naturally bark; and beasts of prey naturally seek to devour.

Now when thus situated, how are we to act for overcoming the evils we have already endured, or are in hazard still of farther enduring from others? To provide for safety and defence, is unquestionably allowable and wise. But are we also to lay plans for future revenge;—Were this the course to be followed, what would the consequence be, but to render the life of man a state of constant hostility, where provocations and resentments, injuries and retaliations, would succeed one another without end; till the world became like a den of wild beasts, perpetually attacking and devouring one another? No, says the  
Apostle

SERM.  
XI.  
~

SERM. *Apostle, overcome evil with good.* Disarm  
 XI. and overcome your enemies, by forgiveness  
 and generosity. This is the principle of  
*good*, which you are to oppose to their *evil*.  
 Teach them thereby, if not to love, at  
 least to honour and respect you. While  
 you take proper precautions for present  
 safety, provide for the future, not by stu-  
 died plans of revenge, but by fortitude of  
 mind, by prudent behaviour, and superiour  
 virtue. Herein you show no unmanly  
 tameness or cowardice. Religion means  
 not to suppress the proper feelings of ho-  
 nour, nor the sense which every man ought  
 to have of dignity of character, and the  
 rights which belong to him. These may  
 be supported to the full, without a mean  
 thirst for revenge, and a fierce desire of re-  
 turning evil for evil.

By the magnanimity of forgiveness, you  
 gain an important victory in overcoming,  
 not perhaps your enemy, but your own  
 wrathful and violent passions. Whereas  
 he, who in such conjunctures knows no  
 other method of proceeding but that of  
 gratifying resentment, is in truth the per-  
 son who is overcome. For he has put it  
 in the power of his enemy to overthrow  
 his

his repose, and to gall and embitter his <sup>SERM.</sup> mind. By forgiving and despising injuries, <sup>XI.</sup> you assume a superiority over your adversary, which he will be obliged to feel. Whereas, if you allow his provocations to blow you up into fierce revenge, you have given him the advantage. You confess yourself hurt and sore. His evil has overcome your good. He has fixed a dart within you, which in vain you endeavour to pull out; and by the attempts you make, you only exasperate and inflame the sore. Seldom is there any punishment which revenge can inflict, more severe than is suffered by him who inflicts it. The bitterness of spirit, the boilings of fierce passions, joined with all the black ideas which the cruel plans of revenge excite, produce more acute sensations of torment, than any that are occasioned by our bodily pain.— When bad men have behaved injuriously towards us, let us leave them to themselves, and they will be sufficiently punished by their own vices. Their wickedness is no reason why we should render ourselves unhappy, or afford them the gratification of having it in their power to deprive us of peace.— I shall only add farther on this head, that

SERM. a passion for revenge has been always held  
 XI. to be the characterestic of a little and mean  
 mind. Never was any man distinguished  
 as a hero, or recorded in the annals of his-  
 tory as a great man, to whom this quality  
 of generous forgiveness of evil did not con-  
 spicuously belong. We know how emi-  
 nently it shone in the character of Him  
 whom we justly venerate as the model of  
 all perfection; whose dying breath was  
 employed in apologising and praying for  
 those who were shedding his blood.

II. BE not overcome by the misfortunes  
 of life, so as to sink into despair. This is  
 another view of that *evil* which we are cal-  
 led upon to *overcome by good*; and is the  
 sense in which *evil* is most generally un-  
 derstood, and is most dreaded by men.  
 Although by inoffensive and blameless be-  
 haviour we should escape, in a great de-  
 gree from the injuries of bad men; yet, to  
 escape altogether from the stroke of misfor-  
 tune and distress, is what none of us can  
 expect. In one way or other, in our per-  
 son, or fortune, or families and friends it is  
 the doom of all, more or less, to suffer.  
 From what causes this appointment of Pro-  
 vidence

vidence arises and to what purposes it is rendered subservient, it belongs not to our subject at present to inquire ; the fact is too certain and obvious.—The principle of good which we must oppose to those evils of our lot, and by means of which we may hope to overcome them is inward fortitude, grounded on religion and trust in God ; forming that state of mind, which, resting on itself, and the witness of a good conscience, rises superior to the trials of the world.

When the sky begins to lour around thee ; when thy gay prospects begins to disappear, thy friends to fail, or thy fortune to decline ; or when, as years advance, the chief comforts on which thy heart was set, and on which thou hadst conceived thy happiness to depend, are unexpectedly cut off ; say not then within thyself, “ The evil  
“ time has now overtaken me ; the gates  
“ of hope are all shut ; the days are come  
“ wherein I shall have no pleasure ; enjoyment is fled ; nothing remains for me  
“ now, but to close my days in melancholy, to despair, and to die.”—This is to be *overcome of evil* indeed. He who thus allows himself to sink under the misfortunes of life, dishonours the character of a  
man,

SERM.  
XI.  
~

SERM. still more that of a christian. He shows  
 XI. that whatever plausible appearances he  
 may at former times have made before the  
 world, at bottom he not only wanted  
 strength and firmness of mind, but was de-  
 ficient also in religious faith and principle.  
 For it is impossible that he who allows him-  
 self to be so entirely overcome by the evils  
 of the world, can entertain just notions of  
 God, and of his government of the world.  
 He hath cast aside all reliance on Provi-  
 dence, and set at nought the promises of  
 the gospel. He may suppress all outward  
 expressions of impious discontent ; he may  
 even affect the language of resignation ;  
 but his heart in secret will murmur and re-  
 pine against the Lord.

These, therefore, are the occasions when  
 it particularly behoves us to call to mind  
 all those principles which should assist us  
 so to possess our minds in patience, as to  
 overcome evil with good.—Recall, my  
 brethren, all the former experience you  
 have had of the goodness of the Almighty,  
 and the ground which this affords for trust  
 and hope in him now. Recall to remem-  
 brance all the promises he has made to  
 good men ; as the words of Him *who*  
*changes*

*changes not; who is not a man that he should lie, nor the son of man that he should* <sup>SERM. XI.</sup> *repent.* Recollect the general tenour of that Providence, whose course it has ever been, since the creation of the world, so to chequer the life of men with unforeseen vicissitudes, as often to make unexpected goods succeed evils; nay, to make them spring from evils. Recollect that whatever fortune may rob you of, it cannot take away what is most valuable, the peace of a good conscience, the pleasing sense of having acted honourably and done your duty, and the cheering prospect of a happy conclusion to all the trials of life in a better world. Consider, that as long as virtue remains, there are always, even in the most unfavourable situations, some comforts still left open, did we not overlook them. For it is seldom or never that all good things forsake a man at once, and all evils overtake him together. If he is bereaved of some friends whom he tenderly loved, there are others yet remaining to whom he may look for comfort. If, by infirmity, or old age, he be excluded from the enjoyments of active life, the gratifications which leisure and repose afford, are still left to him. If

SERM. his fortune be shattered, and poverty threaten to beset him, yet, even in very straitened circumstances, many of the simple and best pleasures of nature, and many of the satisfactions of social life, can still be enjoyed. Nay, the mind of a good man can still be a kingdom to itself; and though confined in a prison, or stretched on a sick-bed, peaceful and pleasing thoughts will occasionally arise to him, and fair prospects of futurity will present themselves to his view.

XI.

Assisted by such considerations as these, let us enliven faith, strengthen patience, and animate hope, till we be enabled to *overcome evil with good*: always looking forward to better days; nourishing trust in the gracious government of the universe; and listening to Him who hath said of old, and who still says to all his servants, *Fear not, for I am with thee; be not afraid for I am thy God. Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will answer thee, wait on the Lord, be of good courage; and he shall strengthen your hearts, all ye that wait upon the Lord.*

III. BE not overcome by the evil examples

ples of the world, so as to follow them into SERM.  
sin. This undoubtedly is one of the most XI.  
dangerous evils which good men are called  
to overcome ; and where it is most difficult  
to gain the victory. He who, in the former  
instances that have been mentioned,  
can *overcome evil with good* ; who can generously  
forgive injuries, and magnanimously bear up  
under misfortunes, will be often in hazard  
of being overcome by evil, under this form.  
After having maintained his ground against  
many a rough blast, he may be in danger  
of being betrayed by a flattering gale, in  
the days of his ease and prosperity ; of  
being insensibly carried down the stream  
by that multitude of evil-doers who surround  
and deceive him. For the character of *the world*  
too certainly is, that it *lieth in wickedness*.  
Fashions of vice may change with the times.  
In one age, one set of corrupt habits may  
prevail ; and in another, the passions of men  
may take a different turn. But in every age,  
the multitude of men will be prone to indulge  
vicious desires. On the surface of behaviour,  
vice may be disguised under a plausible and  
polished appearance, while at bottom there  
lies the poisoned root of evil. Pleasure

SERM. XI. sure will ever captivate the young and unthinking. Riches and advancement ensnare the more sober and stayed. Attached to their different pursuits, and connecting with them the ideas of wisdom and importance, the multitude will ridicule those who go not along with them, as formal and precise, as raw, uneducated, and ignorant of the world. Assailed by such reproaches, the timid become afraid; the modest are abashed; the complaisant and good-natured submit to their supposed friends. They begin to imagine that the general opinion of the world cannot but have some reason on its side; and, half seduced by persuasion, half compelled by ridicule, they surrender their former convictions, and consent to live as they see others around them living.

Such are the evils which we must study to overcome by good, if we wish to be esteemed either honourable men, or faithful christians. And how are we to overcome them? *This is the victory*, says the Apostle John, *that overcometh the world, even our faith.* It is the steadiness of firm and rooted principle, of belief in God and Christ, of belief in the everlasting importance

ance of religion and virtue, which you are SERM.  
to oppose to the host of evil doers.—XI. Con-  
sider, I beseech you, that no fashions nor  
opinions of men can effect that unalterable  
law of God, which rests on the eternal  
basis of rectitude and truth. Men, if they  
please, may call evil, good, and good, evil ;  
but as they cannot change the nature of  
things, their voice gives no sanction to any  
plan of conduct as right and wise. So far  
are you from having any chance of holding  
either a wise or a safe course by going  
along with the multitude, that he who im-  
plicitly follows them may be justly pre-  
sumed to be in the path of error and of  
danger. For in every age the multitude  
have enquired superficially, have judged  
rashly, and acted inconsiderately. Con-  
currence with general practice, neither af-  
fords justification of conduct, nor promises  
impunity in what is evil. The Righteous  
Lord of all will never suffer his laws to be  
subjected to the capricious fancies of his  
creatures. Transgressors will neither be  
screened by their numbers, nor escape by  
being hidden in a crowd.

In times, therefore when corruption is  
prevalent, when vice under any of its

SERM. modes is fashionable, we are particularly  
 XI. called upon to show that we have within  
 us a *good*, which we can oppose to this  
*evil*; to show that we have fixed princi-  
 ples of our own, which we will surrender  
 to no man, but upon which we will act,  
 and will stand by them to the last. It  
 ought to be no part of our character, that  
 we seek to distinguish ourselves by affect-  
 ed austerity, and a marked singularity in  
 frivolous and insignificant matters. Our dis-  
 tinction must rest upon a steady adhe-  
 rence to rational religion and the uncon-  
 trovertible rules of virtue, when the mul-  
 titude around us, whether the high or the  
 low, are deviating into licentious and cri-  
 minal conduct. Depend upon it you may,  
 that even that multitude, though they may  
 attempt to turn you into ridicule, honour  
 you at the bottom of their hearts. They  
 will be compelled to acknowledge, or at  
 least to feel, whether they acknowledge it  
 or not, that your unshaken firmness in  
 what you esteem to be honourable and  
 worthy, must proceed from some principle  
 within, of a higher nature than that from  
 which they act. At any rate, by thus  
 maintaining it in every situation, the cause  
 of

of religion and truth, and thereby over-  
coming evil with your good, you shall ob-  
tain honour from the great Judge of the  
earth, and your reward shall be great in  
Heaven.

SERM.  
XI.  
~

THUS, in several important instances, I have shewn how the exhortation in the text is to be complied with, and in what manner our good should overcome evil; overcoming injuries by generous forgiveness; overcoming misfortunes by patience and resignation; overcoming the temptations of evil examples by steady adherence to conscience and duty. In many of these cases, the conflict we are called to maintain may be arduous and difficult; inclined, as we too often are, by the bent of our nature to the evil side. But, if we wish and desire to do well, let us not be discouraged, nor despair of victory. Weak in ourselves we have ground to be *strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.* For the principle of good, feeble though it may be at present in human nature, is never left unbefriended by God. It is a principle derived from Heaven, and partakes of heavenly efficacy. If it once take  
root

SERM. <sup>XI.</sup> root in the soul, it will be made to arise  
 and grow from small beginnings into gradual maturity, under his protection and influence from whom its origin came. To them who have no might, it is written, *he increaseth strength.* The contest between sin and righteousness, which at present takes place in the world, is a struggle between God and Belial, between the powers of light and the kingdom of darkness; and in this state of things we must easily discern to which side the final victory will belong. Let us endeavour to do our duty, and God will be with us. Let us sincerely study to overcome evil with good, and we shall overcome it. Our feeble powers shall be aided by divine might, and our imperfect services crowned with divine rewards. *They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.*

S E R M O N. XII.

ON a LIFE of DISSIPATION and PLEASURE.

---

PROVERBS, xiv. 13.

*Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;  
and the end of that mirth is heaviness.*

**P**AINS and sorrows occur so frequently SERM. XII.  
in human life, that it is not surpris-  
ing that the multitude of men should ea-  
gerly court scenes of pleasure and joy. It  
is natural to seek relief from our cares, by  
whatever promises to substitute hours of  
gladness in the place of anxiety and trouble.  
But we have much reason to beware, lest a  
rash and unwary pursuit of pleasure defeat  
its end, lest the attempt to carry pleasure too  
far

246 *On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.*

SERM. far, tend, in the issue to sink us into mis-  
<sup>XII.</sup>  
ry. *There is a way, says the wise man in the verse preceding the text, which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.* There is a certain course of life which a man may have chosen to adopt, as leading to gladness and enjoyment; but which he shall find at last to be destructive of his happiness: for all is not real gladness, which has the appearance of being such. *There is a laughter, in the midst of which the heart is sorrowful; and a mirth, the end whereof is heaviness.*

From serious admonitions of this kind given in scripture, it would be very unjust to infer, that religion is an enemy to all mirth and gaiety. It circumscribes our enjoyments, indeed, within the bounds of temperance; but as far as this sacred limit permits, it gives free scope to all the gratifications of life; it even heightens their relish to a virtuous man. It enlivens his cheerfulness, and allows him to enjoy with satisfaction, all that prosperity affords him. The text is applicable only to that set of men to whom temperance is no restraint; who propose to themselves the unlimited  
enjoyment

enjoyment of amusement and pleasure in SERM.  
all their forms, as the sole object and busi- XII.  
ness of life. 

Such persons, too frequently to be met with in the age wherein we live, have utterly mistaken the nature and condition of man. From the participation of pleasure, as I just now observed, he is far from being excluded. But let him remember that a mediocrity only of enjoyment is allowed him for his portion on earth. He is placed in a world, where, whatever his rank or station be, a certain part is allotted him to act; there are duties which are required of him; there are serious cares which must employ his mind, how to perform properly the various offices of life, and to fill up the place which belongs to him in society.—He who, laying aside all thoughts and cares of this kind, the finding himself in possession of easy or affluent fortune, and in the bloom of life, says within himself, “What have I to do, but  
“to seek out every pleasure and amuse-  
“ment which the world can afford me?  
“Let others toil in the common walks of  
“life, who have to make their fortunes by  
“sober and dull application. But to me  
“labour

SERM. "labour is superfluous, the world is open.  
 XII. "Wherever amusement invites, or pleasure calls, there I go. By passing my days and nights in whatever can entertain my fancy or gratify my senses, life shall, to me, be rendered delightful."—He, I say, who thinks thus, vainly endeavours to counteract the intention of nature, and the decree of Providence. He attempts to render his state on earth, what it was never designed to be. He might as well expect that the physical laws of nature should be altered on his account; and that, instead of being confined to walk like ordinary men on the ground, he should obtain the privilege of treading on the air, as expect to enjoy a state of perpetual pleasure, by devoting himself to pleasure wholly, and setting aside all the serious cares and duties of life. Troubles, he may be well assured, are prepared for him, and await him. Where he expected satisfaction, he shall meet with disappointment; and in him shall be verified the saying in the text, that *even in laughter the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth is heaviness.*—But lest, to persons of this description, such general reasoning, from the established

established constitution of Providence, may not be satisfactory, I proceed to show them how clearly it is confirmed by facts. For this purpose let us observe,

SERM.  
XII.

IN the first place, the obvious consequences of a life of pleasure and dissipation, to health, fortune, and character. To each of these, it is an enemy precisely according to the degree to which it is carried.—Character is soon affected by it. As the man of dissipation often makes his appearance in public, his course is marked, and his character is quickly decided by general opinion, according to the line which he is observed to pursue. By frivolity and levity, he dwindles into insignificance. By vicious excesses, or criminal pleasures, he incurs disapprobation or contempt. The fair prospects which his friends had once entertained of him die away, in proportion as his idleness or extravagance grows; and the only hope which remains is, that some fortunate incident may occur to check his career, and reclaim him to a better mind. In the mean time, the respectable and the grave smile at his follies, and avoid his company. In the midst of  
some

250 *On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.*

SERM. some fashionable assemblies he may shine;  
<sup>XII.</sup> by some of his fellows he may be admired ;  
but in the world he is of no significance or  
consequence, any more than the little ani-  
mals that sport around him.—Health, the  
most valuable of all temporal blessings, is  
known to be preserved by temperance and  
a regular life. But by the men of dissipa-  
tion it is readily sacrificed at the shrine of  
pleasure. To years of health and sound-  
ness, they are often so foolish as to prefer a  
few hours of sensual gratification. Sup-  
posing that no extravagant excesses, or vi-  
cious pleasures, cut short their health and  
life, yet what constitution can stand the ir-  
regular hours, the disorderly living, the  
careless indulgence, into which the love of  
pleasure draws those who devote them-  
selves to it? Hence the shattered and de-  
bilitated body, and the primature old age.  
The native vigour and sprightliness of  
youth, is melted down by effiminacy and  
sensuality. The spirits are weakened and  
enervated, if not sunk and lost for ever.—  
The state of their fortune may, for a while,  
enable them to indulge their pleasures,  
and to maintain the figure they wish to  
keep up in the world ; but let fortune be  
ever

ever so affluent, in the possession of such persons, it is in the high road to decay. For to them, attention to business, or to the management of their affairs, becomes a burden which they studiously shun. Prudent œconomy is disdained, as a mean attention, belonging only to vulgar and narrow minds. Their habits of licentiousness require unlimited indulgence. The demands of passion must be immediately supplied, whatever the consequences be. Hence delivering themselves up to those who can furnish supply for their expence, or who pretend to take charge of their affairs, they become the prey of the crafty, who fatten on their spoils: till at last, in the midst of thoughtless extravagance, and of general waste and profusion, they see nothing remaining to them, but the ruins of a broken fortune.

Such are some of the miseries attending habits of dissipation, and the intemperate love of pleasure. We see them daily exemplified in the world, throughout all the stages of this character, from the frivolous and the giddy, up to the rake and profligate; in some stages, only impairing health and fortune; in others, entirely overthrowing

SERM.  
XII.  
~

252 *On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.*

SERM. ing them; in their beginnings, casting a  
XII. shade on the characters of men; in their  
completion, exposing them to disgrace  
and misery.—Even abstracting from  
those ultimate consequences in which ir-  
regular pleasures terminate the gratifica-  
tion which, in the mean time, they bestow,  
is dearly paid for. A temporary satisfac-  
tion, it is admitted, they afford. They  
raise the spirits to a degree of elevation  
above their usual tone, but in that forced  
elevation they can never long remain; and  
in proportion to the elevation to which  
they were raised, is the degree of depres-  
sion to which they subside. Experience  
has shown, that no sensual pleasure, ex-  
cept what is regulated by temperance, can  
be lasting. Every pleasure that is carried  
beyond it, is no more than a momentary  
explosion; a transient gush; a torrent  
that comes down impetuously, sparkling  
and foaming in its course, but that soon  
runs out, and leaves a muddy and polluted  
channel. Who knows not the langour  
and dejection that follow every excessive  
indulgence of pleasure, or a long continua-  
tion of amusement of any kind? From  
whom do we hear such frequent complaints  
of

of low spirits, as from those who spend <sup>SERM.</sup>  
most of their time in the circles of dissipa- <sub>XII.</sub> ~~~~~  
tion and gaiety, or in the revelry of the  
world? To what wretched and pernicious  
resources are they obliged to fly, in order  
to recruit their spirits, and restore some  
life to their deadened sensations? What  
melancholy spectacles do they at length  
exhibit of a worn-out frame, and an ex-  
hausted mind? So well founded is the as-  
sertion in the text, that there is *a mirth,*  
*the end of which is heaviness.*

LET us consider, in the second place,  
the ruin which a life of pleasure and dissi-  
pation brings upon the moral state and  
character of men, as well as on their ex-  
ternal condition. This deserves the more  
attention, as the pursuit of pleasure some-  
times sets out at the beginning with a fair  
and innocent appearance. It promises to  
bestow satisfactions unknown to a duller  
race of mortals; and, at the same time, to  
allow virtue and honour to remain. With  
a great part of mankind, especially with  
those who are most likely to run the race  
of pleasure, such as are well born, and  
have been regularly educated, some attach-  
ment

SERM. ment to good principles at first is found.  
 XII. They cannot as yet bear the reproach of  
 any thing that is dishonourable or base. Regard to their word, generosity of sentiment, attachment to their friends, and compassion for the unhappy, prevail for a while in their hearts.—But, alas! as the love of pleasure gains ground, with what insidious steps does it advance towards the abolition of all virtuous principles? It has been ever found, that without the assistance of reflection, and of serious thought, virtue cannot long subsist in the human mind. But to reflection and serious thoughts, the men of dissipation are strangers. Absorbed, as they are in the whirlpool of fashionable life, and hurried along by a rapid succession of amusements, reflection is lost, and good impressions gradually decay. Nothing is regarded but present enjoyment, and plans of improving on that enjoyment in future. As their taste, and their acquired habits, carry them into the society of licentious company, they must follow the more trained votaries of pleasure, who naturally take the lead. They become assimilated to the manners of their loose associates; and,  
 without

without perceiving it themselves, their whole character by degrees is changed. Former restraints are now laid aside; and in order to preserve the rank of equality with their companions in every expence, prodigality is the necessary consequence. Prodigality presently opens a way to the worst vices. They become both covetous and profuse; profuse in spending, but covetuous to acquire. In order to carry on the splendour of life, and to indulge their inclinations to the full, they now submit to what, at their first outset in life, they would have rejected as mean and base. Now is the creditor defrauded; the tenant racked and oppressed; the tradesman frustrated of the reward of his honest industry; and friends and relations on whom any impression can be made, are plundered without mercy.—In this manner all the bland and smiling appearances which mirth and gaiety once carried, are transformed into the blackest shapes of vice; and from a character originally stamped only with giddiness and levity, shoots forth a character compounded of dishonesty, injustice, oppression, and cruelty.

Is there any one who will deny, that the  
intemperate

SERM. <sup>XII.</sup> intemperate pursuit of pleasure leads frequently into all the vices now mentioned, and that some of them it carries always in its train? I shall not dwell on certain crimes, which none but the most atrocious devotees of pleasure will pretend to justify, though all who partake of that character make too light of them; such as, the violation of the marriage-bed, the seduction of the innocent, and the introduction of misery into families once happy and flourishing. These are crimes that require the interposition of the lawgiver and the judge, more than the admonition of the preacher.—Let us only think for a little of that reproach of modern times, that gulph of time and fortune, the passion for gaming, which is so often the refuge of the idle sons of pleasure, and often also the last resource of the ruined. To how many bad passions, to how many base arts, does it give rise? What violent agitations of the mind, sometimes bursting into rage and frenzy, does it occasion? What a shameful traffick of gain does it form among persons, whom their rank in life, and their connections in society ought to have raised above the thoughts of enriching themselves by  
such

such dishonourable means? How many friendships has it broken? How many families has it ruined? In what deadly catastrophes has it often terminated? The gamester sits down at the fatal table with eager spirits and mighty hopes. Behold him when he rises,—a wretch, haggard and forlorn, cursing his fate, and, from despair of retrieving his ruined fortune, driven perhaps to entertain the horrid thought of ending his own existence!—Dismissing so melancholy a theme, let us,

IN the third place, attend to the disquieting sensations which are apt to intrude upon the men of pleasure, even in the midst of their enjoyments. Not only is the *end of their mirth heaviness*, but *in laughter*, as it expresseth in the text, *the heart is sorrowful*. Often is laughter affected, when the heart is galled within. A show of mirth is put on to cover some secret disquiet. When you enter into a gay and festive assembly, you behold every appearance of sparkling felicity. Alas! could you look into the breasts of this seemingly happy company, how inconsiderable would the proportion be found of

SERM. those who were truly happy ! how great  
 XII. the proportion of those who, either in their  
 minds, were entirely vacant and languid ;  
 or who fled to scenes of gaiety in order to  
 fly from themselves, from domestic uneasiness,  
 or corroding cares, and in the tumult of company  
 and forced mirth, to drown their sorrows ?—At the  
 best, the flashes of joy, which burst from the  
 dissipated and careless, are of a transient and  
 broken kind, interrupted by reflections which they  
 cannot altogether avoid. For at the bottom of the  
 hearts of most men, even amidst an irregular life,  
 there lies a secret feeling of propriety, a sense of  
 right and wrong in conduct. This inward sense  
 is frequently so much borne down by appetites  
 and passions, as to lose its power of guiding  
 men to what is right, while yet it retains as  
 much influence as to make them sensible that they  
 have been doing wrong ; that they have not acted  
 that part in life which they ought to have acted,  
 and which their friends and the world, had a  
 title to expect from them. Though conscience  
 be not strong enough to guide, it still has  
 strength to dart a sting.—Together with this  
 consciousness of ill desert, there will

will be at some times joined a humbling SERM  
sense of their own insignificancy, when XII.  
they behold others meeting with esteem   
and honour for having acted a manly and  
worthy part in life. Their superiority they  
are obliged to acknowledge, and to look  
up to them with respect ; while the retro-  
spect of their own life affords nothing but  
shame and the bitter remembrance of time  
they have mispent, and opportunities they  
have thrown away.—In the midst too of  
mortifying reflections of this kind, it will  
not be in their power to escape altogether  
from a dread of certain consequences which  
are in hazard of befalling, from their care-  
less conduct. Scarcely is any fortune so  
stable as to be beyond the reach of accidents  
that will diminish it. To none so readily  
as to the men of pleasure, are such acci-  
dents likely to happen ; and fond as they  
are of their present superb train of living,  
the dread that it may not be in their power  
always to continue it, will, in spite of all  
their endeavours to avoid such thoughts,  
occasionally force itself upon them, and  
cast a cloud over many a scene of projected  
merriment.

Can you reckon that to be sincere joy,  
which

SERM. XII. which is liable to be interrupted and mingled with so many sensations of the most disagreeable nature? In the cup of intemperance, or in the tumult of loose society, the man of pleasure studies to drown them. But often his efforts are vain. When he pushes to the utmost his scenes of criminal revelry, they will carry the resemblance of Belshazzar's feast; at which, while the impious monarch was drinking amongst his lords and concubines, he beheld the fingers of a man's hand-writing in unknown characters on the wall over against him; *and his countenance changed, and his heart sunk within him.* Thus, in the midst of riot, imagined spectres have been known to haunt the man of guilty pleasure; he sees hands coming forth to write on the wall against him. The very portraits of his ancestors, which hang in his hall, appear to him to look with frowning aspect, and to upbraid him with wasting in licentious pleasures the fortune which their honourable labours or virtuous industry had acquired.—Of all the classes of sinners, it has been found, that none are so liable, in some period of their lives, or at least when life is drawing to its close, to be

*On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.* 261

smitten with severe remorse, as those who have sacrificed to pleasure all the calls of conscience and of duty. SERM.  
XII.

LET us consider, in the first place, how unsuitable a life of dissipation and pleasure is to the condition of man in this world, and how injurious to the interests of society. In the world, we are surrounded with scenes of distress. We behold the greatest part of the human race doomed to hard labour and penurious subsistence. We hear the cries of indigence. We know that every day thousands are yielding up their breath, and thousands are attending their dying friends. Our own lives are fleeting fast away. Flourishing as our state may at present seem, we know there is but a step between us and death. The youngest and the healthiest cannot tell whether they may not, within the space of a few days, be called to undergo the judgment of God.—Is this a time, is this a place, where no other thing is to be pursued but giddy amusement and perpetual pleasure—Have you, my friends, who are spending your days in this wanton abuse of prosperity, no sense of the unsuitableness of such conduct to the condition of mortal man?

SERM. man? Do you see nothing in the state of  
 XII. human life to chasten and temper your  
 mirth; to bring serious reflections home to  
 your bosom; to admonish you that it is  
 better to go sometimes *to the house of  
 mourning*, than to dwell always *in the  
 house of feasting*?—Do you feel no com-  
 punction at the thought that, by your lux-  
 ury and extravagance, you are adding to  
 the scenes of sorrow which already abound  
 in this afflicted world? For you, and your  
 follies, the aged parent, or the respectable  
 relation, mourn. To supply the oppressive  
 demands of your pleasures, families are  
 driven from their habitations and left to  
 poverty and want. Your mirth forces the  
 widow and the fatherless to weep.—At  
 the same time you are scattering poison in  
 society around you. You are corrupting  
 the public manners by the life which you  
 lead. You are propagating follies and  
 vices; and by the example which you set,  
 are ensnaring many to follow you into ruin.  
 —Consider with how much discontent  
 and indignation the poorer classes of men,  
 all the while behold you. Especially if in  
 times of scarcity and of war, such as those  
 in which I now write, they see you indulg-  
 ing

ing in wastefulness and thoughtless profusion, when they and their families are not able to earn their bread. As long as wealth is properly employed, persons in low situations naturally look up to their superiors with respect. They rest contented in their station. They are even disposed to bless the hand which furnishes them with employment on reasonable terms, and occasionally dispenses seasonable relief. But if they feel themselves oppressed, merely that a few may be enabled to squander at pleasure, and to revel in wasteful excess, their discontents are not easily suppressed. With sullen murmurs they issue from their impoverished habitations, prepared for every evil work.

SUCH are some of the consequences which flow from dissipation and the intemperate love of pleasure. Let not the effect of what has been said be frustrated by this evasion, that although the descriptions which have been given be just and true, yet they are applicable only to such as have carried their pursuit of pleasure to the most criminal excess; a class, in which few, if any will admit that they deserve

264 *On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.*

SERM. XII. deserve to be ranked.—They who are only beginning the course of vicious pleasure, and who sin within prescribed bounds, may reckon with certainty on their bearing a share of the evils and miseries which I have described. Not only so, but having once entered on an irregular course, they cannot tell where they are to stop. They have drank from the cup of the enchantress; and being fairly brought within the magic circle, their powers of reflection are laid asleep, and to make an escape may not be in their power.

To some, it may perhaps appear, that the whole strain of this discourse refers only to the rich and the great; and that persons of moderate fortune, and of the middle ranks of life, who form the great body of society, have little or no concern in it. But this is entirely a mistake. Splendid fortune, and high birth or rank, afford, beyond doubt, the strongest and most frequent temptations to the loose indulgence of every enjoyment. But throughout all ranks the danger extends of being misled by pleasure in some of its forms. In this country where wealth and abundance

dance

dance are so much diffused over all sta-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
tions ; where it is well known that the in-<sup>XII.</sup>  
ferior orders of men are perpetually pres-  
sing upon those who are above them, and  
following them in their manners, a life of  
dissipation is perhaps not less frequent  
among the middle than among the higher  
classes of society. The modes of amuse-  
ment may not be so refined. The enter-  
tainments and pleasures may be of a  
grosser kind. But in many an inferior cir-  
cle there prevails as much love of pomp  
and show, as much proportional extrava-  
gance in expence, as much rivalry in the  
competition of passions and pleasures, as  
in the most fashionable and courtly assem-  
blies. Sober reflections are as much laid  
aside ; the gratification of vanity, and the  
indulgence of pleasure are pursued with  
equal eagerness.—Let us therefore, my  
brethren, in whatever rank of life we are  
placed, proceed upon this as our great  
principle, that to serve God, to attend to  
the serious cares of life, and to discharge  
faithfully the duties of our station, ought  
to be the first concern of every man who  
wishes to be wise and happy ; that amuse-  
ment and pleasure are to be considered as  
the

266 *On a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure.*

SERM. the relaxation, not the business, of life ;  
XII. and that if from those sentiments we de-  
part, and give ourselves up to pleasure as  
our only object, *even in laughter the heart  
shall be sorrowful, and the end of our mirth  
shall be heaviness.*

## S E R M O N XIII.

On the CONSCIENCE void of OFFENCE.

---

ACTS, xxiv. 16.

*Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward man.*

**T**HESSE words were spoken by the <sup>SERM.</sup> Apostle Paul, in the course of that <sup>XIII.</sup> manly and spirited defence which he made for himself, when accused of sedition and impiety before Felix, the Roman Governour. He vindicates himself from the charges brought against him ; but boldly avows his principles, conceals no part he had acted, gives up no doctrine he had taught,

SERM. XIII. taught, and, with the firm consciousness of innocence, appeals to his enemies themselves for the unblemished integrity of his life and character.

To maintain *always a conscience void of offence toward God and towards men*, is a degree of virtue, to which, in its full extent, none can lay claim. For who is there among the sons of men that can pretend, on every occasion, throughout his whole life, to have preserved a faultless conduct? How few days, indeed, go over our heads wherein something does not pass, in which our behaviour has not been altogether correct, or free from every offence? In the present imbecility and fallen state of human nature, he is the worthiest person who is guilty of the fewest offences towards God or towards man. But though the character referred to in the text be not attainable by us in a complete degree, it is the character to which we must all study to approach; to come as near to it as the weakness of our nature admits; so that neither in piety towards God, nor in social duties towards men, we may be found remarkably deficient.—You will observe, that this great Apostle does not boast of  
having

having fully attained to a conscience void SERM. XIII. of every offence. His words are, that *herein he exercised himself*; that is, this was his object and his study, to this he formed and trained himself to have *always a conscience void of offence towards God and men.*—Assuredly, there is nothing in human life more amiable and respectable than such a character. Wherever it appears, it commands universal reverence in every station, whether high or low. It is indeed what all men would wish to gain; at least, they wish that others should believe them to possess it. Even the most corrupted look to it, from afar, with a sigh; and however obliged to condemn themselves for having fallen short of it, cannot help esteeming and respecting others who are dignified by the attainment of it.—Let us then consider, first, what is implied in *exercising* or forming ourselves to maintain the conscience void of offence; and next, what the effects will be of having, in some degree, attained it.

I. In *exercising* ourselves for this purpose, our first care must be to have our conscience well informed, or properly instructed,

270 *On the Conscience void of Offence.*

SERM. XII.  structured, as to what is, or is not, real ground of offence towards God or towards men. Conscience is the guide, or the enlightening and directing principle of conduct; and as our Saviour has warned us, *If the light which is in thee be darkness, how great will that darkness be?* If that which should guide us be itself misled, how widely must we wander astray?— There are two extremes here, to each of which, different sets of men are apt erroneously to incline. One set of men are apt to be minutely scrupulous about matters of smaller importance; *tithing*, as the Scripture describes them, *mint, anise, and cumin, while they neglect the weightier matters of the law.* Punctual in their observance of all the forms and ceremonies of religion, they hope by this means to compensate for allowing themselves in unlawful pleasures or unrighteous gains. Another, and perhaps a more numerous set of men, err from loose casuistry in matters of moral duty. They admit the obligation they are under to virtuous practice; but they lay the whole stress of virtue on some particular good dispositions to which their temper

temper inclines them. On these they highly value themselves; but breaches of other parts of duty, they are apt to consider as small and venial transgressions. They have balances of their own, in which they weigh every transgression; and if any of the offences they have committed, either against God or their neighbour, weigh light in the scale of fashion or general practice, they appear to them as scarcely any offences at all.—Both these extremes we must carefully guard against; and study to regulate our conduct by the pure unsophisticated laws of God; resting our character neither on a strict observance merely of the external forms of religion, nor on a partial regard to its moral duties; but attending to all that God has required from us as men and Christians—The truth is, such errors as I have pointed out, always have their source in some corruption of the heart. It is not from inability to discover what they ought to do, that men err in practice. It is from some oblique regard to their interests or their pleasures, to their reputation or their gain, that they deviate into by-paths, while they affect to assume some appearance of principle.

SERM. XIII. *~* ciple. Fairness and upright-ness of mind are the chief requisites for directing our conscience how to avoid offences towards God or man. He who, with an honest intention, seeks in every case to know what it is his duty to do, will seldom or never be at a loss to discover it.

IN the next place, it belongs to every one who studies to attain to a conscience void of offence, to make reparation for whatever wrong he is conscious of having formerly done. This is the most difficult, but at the the same time the most satisfactory test, of our sincerity in desiring to have a clear conscience before God and man. How can he be sincere in this desire, who allows himself to remain quiet, while loaded with the sense that all he now enjoys has been obtained by injustice and fraud? If he continues, without remorse, to fatten upon the gains of unrighteousness; to feast upon the spoils of the industrious; to revel in luxuries purchased by oppression or treachery; dare he hold up his face, and utter the name of Conscience? *Woe to him that buildeth his house in unrighteousness, and his chambers by*

*wrong.* In the midst of his stately habitation, *the stone*, in the expressive language of Scripture, *shall cry out of the wall against him ; and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.*—It may not be always in a man's power to make exact restitution of every unlawful gain he has acquired ; but to make reparation to the utmost of his power, for every wrong he has done to others, is the duty of every one who lays any claim to principle or honesty. If this be entirely neglected, it is the mark of a conscience that is become dead to all sense of right and wrong. In vain we pretend to clear our conscience, by affecting to compensate for fraud or cruelty, either by acts of strict religious homage towards God, or by some partial virtues and shows of generosity towards men. With respect to men, we ought to learn that we must begin with being just, before we can attempt to be generous. With respect to God, we know that he delights in *mercy more than sacrifice* ; and rejects with contempt the hypocritical worshipper. *I will come near to you in judgment, saith the Lord ; and I will be a swift witness against those that oppress the hireling,*

VOL. V. - T the

SERM. *the widow and the fatherless; and that*  
 XIII. *turn aside the stranger from his right.—*  
*The Lord will plead their cause, and*  
*spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.*

AFTER making reparation for the wrongs he has committed, the next study of every one who is *exercising himself to have the conscience void of offence*, should be to guard against those particular snares which have formerly led him into evil.—If, for instance, covetousness has on many occasions tempted him to defraud or oppress, that he might increase his worldly store, it ought to be his first care to correct in future this inordinate passion for wealth, by bringing down in his estimation the acquisitions of fortune to their proper value; so that he may remain satisfied with a moderate share of the world's goods, and become sensible of what small importance great riches are to real happiness. If ambition has impelled him to rise into consideration by crooked policy and intrigues, let him impress his mind with all the considerations that will show him the emptiness and vanity of wordly honours. If a loose and careless life has brought him  
 into

into habits of dissipation, and led him to neglect those religious duties which he owed to his Maker, let him return to the regular worship of God; and nourish an awful fear and reverence of that Almighty Being, on whom his all depends in time and eternity.—In this manner it must be his care to begin, by eradicating those corruptions which, on different occasions, have tempted him to violate conscience. This study to reform all known errors in former life, will be one of the most satisfying marks of a sincere design to preserve in future a conscience void of offence. For if any of the old vitiated parts of the disposition be allowed to remain in their former state, in vain will any man apply himself to a thorough reformation of character. The favourite ruling passion, if it be suffered to keep its ascendant, will not fail to drag the life after it.

IN the first place, in order to carry on this discipline which I have been recommending, for obtaining a good conscience, it will be highly necessary, that we frequently examine ourselves, and bring our conduct under review. No day ought to pass

SERM. pass over our head, without some exercise  
 XIII. of this kind. Every evening before we  
 go to rest, we should subject to scrutiny  
 the transactions in which we have been  
 engaged. “What have I done this day,  
 “by which I may either have justly of-  
 “fended any man, or have shown neglect  
 “of God? What duty have I transgress-  
 “ed? Wherein have I omitted to act the  
 “part which my Maker, or my fellow-crea-  
 “tures had a title to expect from me?”—  
 Be assured, my friends, that only by thus  
 preserving conscience in the frequent ex-  
 ercise of its natural jurisdiction, you can  
 support its rights. If you do not lead it in  
 this manner often to assume its due station,  
 its authority will gradually decline. There  
 will be no accuracy in your moral conduct.  
 Corruptions will grow upon you unawares.  
 You will forget that you are creatures ac-  
 countable for your actions to a higher tri-  
 bunal than that of the world.—It is a  
 careless train of living, that is the general  
 ruin of mankind. It is not so much from  
 having adopted evil principles that men  
 become wicked, as from having adopted  
 no principles at all. They follow their in-  
 clinations, without examining whether  
 there

there be any principles which they ought SERM. XIII.  
to form for regulating their conduct. The chief corrective of this mischief is that which has been suggested ; by bringing conscience into a frequent exercise of its power, and thereby awakening its authority over our life.—Bitterly it may at times reprove us for our sins and follies. Sharply it may sting. But those reproofs and those stings are salutary in their effect ; and tend to prevent us from proceeding headlong in a downward course. If ever conscience become altogether dead and still, the symptom is ominous of our having contracted from hardened vice that mortal lethargy, from which we are only to be awakened at the day of judgment.

II. HAVING thus suggested some of the particulars which appear most essential in *exercising or forming ourselves to attain to a conscience void of offence towards God and men*, I come next to recommend this discipline by showing the happy effects it will produce. These happy effects are manifold ; to avoid prolixity, I shall comprise them under two general heads. Such a clear conscience sets us free from the ter-  
rors

SERM. rors of another world ; it exempts us from  
 XIII. a multitude of disquietudes in this.

FIRST, the conscience void of offence tends to procure freedom from the terrors of another world. Many, I know, in the gaiety of their hearts, pretend to make light of terrors of this kind ; yet nothing is more certain, than that they are capable of assailing and dismaying the stoutest heart. Conscience is too great a power in the nature of man to be altogether subdued. It may for a time be repressed and kept dormant. But conjunctures there are in human life which awaken it ; and when once awakened it flashes on the sinner's mind with all the horrors of an invisible Ruler and a future judgment. It has been so ordered by Providence, that it is always in the evil day, at the season when men stand most in need of consolation and support, that conscience exerts its vengeance on the guilty. I might mention what is suffered in the lonely hours of solitude and silence, when, the sinner's mind is humbled and depressed by some recent disgrace, or some disappointment in his criminal pursuits. But let me only now  
 lead

lead your thoughts to what must await us SERM. XIII. all, when we shall have arrived at the decline of life; when we feel the hand of death upon us, and cannot more flatter ourselves that it will long delay giving the fatal stroke. *Sufficient*, and more than sufficient, *for that day will be the evil thereof*, even supposing that nothing within shall alarm us with dark fore-bodings of what is to follow. But if at the time when we are oppressed with sickness or pain upon our bed, distressed perhaps with the situation of our family and worldly affairs, and just about to take the last farewell of our friends and of all we have ever loved on earth; if, in the midst of this scene of distress we shall be also tormented with the thought of what is to become of us in that next world which is just opening to our view; if we depart from life, conscious that we deserve punishment for the manner in which we have lived; and dreading that the hour of our being to receive that punishment is at hand; such a state of complicated misery who can endure? *The spirit thus wounded* and bleeding when it is going forth from the body, *who can bear?*

I by

SERM. XIII. I by no means say, that he, who during his life has taken the greatest care to preserve his conscience void of offence, can upon that plea rest with confidence; or upon this ground alone leave this life without uneasiness or fear. No man's conscience was ever entirely clear from all reproach. We daily offend; and the best have much reason to implore mercy and forgiveness from their Judge. The whole strain of the Gospel tends to humble and depress those who vainly trust to their own imperfect righteousness. It teaches us that the ultimate ground on which we are to rest for the acceptance with God, is the righteousness and merit of our great Redeemer.—But this I say, and testify to you, that the most satisfactory evidence you can possess, of having an interest in the Redeemer's merits, and being finally accepted through him, must arise from the testimony of a conscience, which you have studied to keep *void of offence towards God and towards men*. This will be the best proof of belonging to the number of the sons of God. It will be the witness of the divine spirit within you; the day-star arising in your hearts, and preparing the approach

proach of a more perfect day.—Without SERM. XIII.  
the study of attaining a good conscience,   
be assured, that all other grounds of hope  
will prove fallacious: not the most fervent  
zeal, nor the highest pretences to inter-  
course with God, will be of any avail.  
They will have no more stability than the  
house built on the sand, which, in the day  
of trial, falls to the ground. He only  
whose conscience bears witness to his faith-  
fulness, his integrity, and sincerity in dis-  
charging all the duties of life, can, with a  
steady mind, and a firm but humble trust  
in his Saviour, look forward to all that  
awaits him in a future unknown world.

IN the next place, while the conscience  
void of offence thus delivers us, in a great  
degree, from the terrors of a future life, it  
keeps us free, at the same time, from innu-  
merable disquietudes in this life. All the  
offences for which conscience condemns  
us, become in one way or other, sources of  
vexation. Never did any man long for-  
sake the straight and upright path, without  
having cause to repent of it. Whether it  
be pleasure, or interest, or ambition, that  
leads

SERM.  
XIII.  
~

leads him astray, he is always made to pay dear for any supposed advantage he gains. Wárilý and cautiously he may at first set out, and lay many restraints on himself against proceeding too far. But having once forsaken conscience as his guide, his passions and inclinations soon take the lead of his conduct, and push him forward rashly. One bad step betrays him into another ; till, in the end he is overtaken if not by poverty and disease, at least by dishonour and shame, by the loss of friends, and the forfeiture of general esteem. *He who walketh uprightly*, has been always found to *walk surely* : while in the dark and crooked paths of fraud, dishonesty, or ignoble pleasure a thousand forms of trouble and disaster arise to meet us. In the mean time, to a bad man, conscience will be always an uneasy companion. In the midst of his amusements, it will frequently break in upon him with reproach. At night, when he would go to rest holding up to him the deeds of the former day, putting him in mind of what he has lost and what he has incurred, it will make him often ashamed, often afraid.—Cowardice and baseness of mind are never failing concomitants

mitants of a guilty conscience. He who is haunted by it, dares never stand forth to the world, and appear in his own character. He is induced to be constantly studying concealment, and living in disguise. He must put on the smiling and open look, when dark designs are brooding in his mind. Conscious of his own bad purposes, he looks with distrust on all who are around him, and shrinks from the scrutiny of every piercing eye. He sees, or fancies that he sees, suspicion in many a countenance; and reads upbraidings in looks where no upbraiding was meant. Often he *is in great fear, where no fear is.*

Very different from this, is the state of the man whose conscience is void of offence. He is manly and intrepid in every situation. He has never seduced the innocent by guilty arts. He has deluded no one with false promises. He has ensnared no man to trust him by a deceitful account of his affairs; nor taken any advantage of the ditresses of others to enrich himself. Without uneasiness he can look every man boldly in the face; and say with the good Prophet Samuel; *Behold, here I am; witness against me? Whose ox have I taken?*

SERM.

XIII.

SERM. *taken? or, whose ass have I taken? or,*  
 XIII. *whom have I defrauded? whom have I*  
 ~~~~~ *oppressed? Of whose hand have I receiv-*  
*ed any bribe? Declare, and I will restore*  
*it to you. He who can thus take God and*  
*the world to witness for his integrity, may*  
*despise popular accusation or reproach.*  
*Those censures and rumours which are*  
*constantly disquieting the man of guilty*  
*conscience, pass by him unheeded. His*  
*witness is in heaven; and his record is on*  
*high. Innocence and uprightness form a*  
*tenfold shield, against which the darts of*  
*the world are aimed in vain. Of neither*  
*God as his Judge, nor of men as his com-*  
*panions, is such a man afraid. With no*  
*unquiet nor terrifying slumbers will his*  
*couch be haunted. I will both lay me down*  
*in peace, and sleep; for the Lord maketh*  
*me dwell in safety.*

LET those considerations which have been now briefly suggested, contribute to render the character in the text, *of a conscience void of offence towards God and man*, amiable and estimable in your eyes. If in its fullest extent we can attain to it, let us at least endeavour to approach to it,  
 and

and herein with the great Apostle *exercise*<sup>SERM.</sup>  
*ourselves.* We may rest assured, that the <sup>XIII.</sup>  
more we partake of this character, the hap-  
pier and more honourable shall our life be  
on earth, and the nearer shall it bring us  
to Heaven. Conscious of our innumerable  
frailties, let it be our daily prayer to God.  
that by his powerful spirit he would rectify  
what is corrupted in our nature ; would  
guard us by his grace against the tempta-  
tions that surround us ; *keep us from the  
path of the destroyer, and lead us in his  
way everlasting.*

## S E R M O N XIV.

## On the ASCENSION of CHRIST.

[Preached in the evening after the celebration of the  
Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.]

LUKE, XXIV. 50, 51.

*And he led them out as far as to Bethany ;  
and he lift up his hands and blessed  
them : And it came to pass while he  
blessed them, he was parted from them  
and carried up into Heaven.*

SERM. **T**HE sacred scriptures not only set be-  
XIV. fore us a complete rule of life, but give  
weight and authority to the precepts they  
deliver.

deliver, by the information they communi-<sup>SERM.</sup>  
cate of certain great and important facts, in <sup>XIV.</sup>  
which all the human race have a deep con-  
cern. Of those facts one of the most illus-  
trious is the ascension of our Saviour to  
Heaven, after having completed the work  
of our redemption. This is a subject on  
which it is at all times pleasing to a Chris-  
tian to meditate; but especially after the  
celebration of that solemn ordinance in  
which we were this day engaged. We  
there renewed the memorial of our Saviour  
suffering and dying in the cause of man-  
kind. Let us now take a part in his succeed-  
ing triumphs. Let us with pleasure be-  
hold him rising from the grave, as the con-  
queror of death and hell, and ascending  
into heaven, there to reign in glory, and  
to act as the protector and guardian of his  
people, to the end of time.—It will be  
proper to begin with taking a particular  
view of all the circumstances that attend-  
ed this memorable event in the history  
of our Saviour's life; as they are related  
in the text, compared with the accounts  
of other Evangelists. The circumstances  
will all be found to be both beautiful and  
sublime in themselves, and instructive to us.

We

SERM.   
 XIV. We are informed, that it was not until forty days after his resurrection from the grave, that this event took place. During this space he had *shown himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being often seen by his disciples, and conversing with them of things pertaining to the kingdom of God.* All being now concluded which he had to do on earth; the guilt of mankind having been expiated by his death, and his Apostles fully instructed in the part they were henceforth to act, and the character they were to assume; one day, we are told, he *led them out of the city as far as to Bethany.*—With the utmost propriety was this place selected for the scene of his ascension. Near Bethany was the mount of Olives, to which our Lord was wont so often to retire for the exercise of private devotion; and there also was the garden of Gethsemane, where his sufferings commenced with that agony in which his *soul was exceeding sorrowful even unto death.* At the spot where his generous sufferings on our account began, there also was his glory to commence; and those fields which so long had been his favourite retreat, and so often had been consecrated

secrated by him to meditation and prayer,<sup>SERM.</sup>  
 were now to be dignified with his last and <sup>XIV.</sup>  
 parting steps towards heaven; a sort of  
 symbol, of devotion and virtuous sufferings  
 being steps that prepare for ascent to hea-  
 ven.—There, we are told, *He lift up his  
 hands, and blessed his disciples; and  
 while he blessed them, he was parted from  
 them.* How beautiful is this attitude of  
 our departing Lord! How well did such a  
 conclusion suit the rest of his life! *Having  
 loved his own which were in the world, he  
 loved them to the end.* While he lived, he  
*went about doing good*: He died, praying  
 for his enemies; and when he ascended  
 into heaven, it was in the act of lifting up  
 his hands and blessing his friends; like a  
 dying parent giving his last benediction to  
 his children and family. A worthy pat-  
 tern, is here set before us, of the manner  
 in which every good man should wish to  
 spend his last moments, in acts of devotion  
 to God, and expressions of kindness and af-  
 fection to his friends.—While our Saviour  
 was thus employed, he was *parted from  
 his disciples; a cloud, it is said, received  
 him out of their sight, and he was carried  
 up into Heaven.* Here were no whirl-

SERM. winds, no thunders, no chariots of fire.  
 XIV. Supernatural appearances of old, had been  
 accompanied with majesty of a terrible  
 kind. The law was given in the midst  
 of lightnings and thunders. Elijah was  
 caught up into heaven in a fiery chariot.  
 But the Saviour of the world was gently  
*received up in a cloud*; with that sort of  
 meek and calm magnificence, which be-  
 speaks the peaceful genius of the Gospel  
 and its Author.—Angels likewise assist-  
 ed at this solemnity, as in every dispensa-  
 tion friendly to mankind these benevolent  
 spirits are represented as taking part. At  
 the creation of the world, *the morning  
 stars, it is said, sang together, and all the  
 sons of God shouted for joy.* At the  
 birth of our Lord, we hear of their songs  
 of praise and joy; we find them present at  
 his resurrection from the dead; and now  
 again at his ascension into heaven. *While  
 his disciples looked stedfastly towards  
 heaven, as he went up, behold, two men  
 stood by them in white apparel; which  
 also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand  
 ye gazing up into heaven? This same  
 Jesus, which is taken up from you into hea-  
 ven*

*ven, shall so come in like manner as ye* SERM  
XIV.  
*have seen him go into heaven.*

SUCH were the circumstances which accompanied that great and signal event of Christ's ascension into heaven ; all of them very solemn and striking, and calculated to leave a deep impression on the minds of his disciples.—Let us now proceed to consider the ends and purposes of our Saviour's ascension, as far as they are revealed and made known to us ; and together with them, the effects which ought thereby to be produced on our minds.

IN the first place by our Saviour's ascension into heaven, it was made to appear that the great design for which he descended to the earth was completely fulfilled. A solemn attestation was thus given by God, to the virtue and efficacy of that great sacrifice which he offered by his death for the sins of the world : It was declared that, in consideration of the high merits and generous sufferings of the Son of God, pardon and grace were to be extended to the fallen race of men. Therefore, *God raised him up from the dead,*  
*and*

SERM. and gave him glory, that our faith and  
 XIV. hope might stand in God.

Hence, the ascension of our Lord is to be considered as a display from heaven of the olive branch to mankind. It is a most august ratification of that covenant of grace, on which are founded all our hopes of acceptance with God. We lay under the sentence of condemnation as an offending guilty race, till Christ undertook our cause, and by his resurrection and ascension proved that he succeeded in what he had undertaken. As soon as he was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God, the terrors of the law were withdrawn. Antient prophecies were fulfilled, which represented the coming of the Messiah as the renovation of the world, as the æra of declared grace and peace to mankind. The ascension of Christ was the signal of his triumph over all the powers of darkness. Long they had meditated our ruin, and maintained the reign of idolatry among the nations. But the period was now come when their power was to be overthrown. When Christ, as it was predicted of old by the inspired Psalmist, *ascended up on high, he led captivity captive*

*tive*

*tive, and gave gifts unto men. He then* SERM.  
*spoiled principalities and powers. He* XIV.  
*destroyed him that had the power of*  
*death, that is the devil; and the gifts*  
which, as tokens of victory, he bestowed  
among his followers were no less than  
peace, pardon, and eternal life.—While  
our Lord's ascension thus serves to establish  
our faith in the Gospel,

IT is, in the next place, to be viewed  
by us, with respect to Christ himself, as  
a merited restoration to his original felicity.  
As the Son of God, all glory belonged to  
him for ever. The divine nature could  
neither suffer any real depression, nor re-  
ceive any additional advancement. But  
it was as a man that he appeared and acted  
on earth; that he suffered and died.  
What he had done in that character, enti-  
tled him, as a man, to the highest rewards.  
Accordingly it is in this view of merited re-  
compence, that his ascension and exalta-  
tion at the right hand of God, is always  
set forth in Scripture. *Because he made*  
*himself of no reputation, and took upon him*  
*the form of a servant; and being found in*  
*fashion as a man, he humbled himself and*  
*became*

SERM. *became obedient unto death, even the death*  
 XIV. *of the cross ; therefore God hath highly*  
 ~~~~~ *exalted him, and given him a name which*  
*is above every name ; that at the name of*  
*Jesus every knee should bow - and every*  
*tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,*  
*to the glory of God the Father.*—In this  
 constitution of Providence, an illustrious  
 testimony was designed to be given of God's  
 regard and love to eminent righteousness.  
*We see Jesus, as the Apostle speaks, for*  
*the suffering of death crowned with glory*  
*and honour.* We see signal pre-eminence  
 made a reward of signal condescension for  
 the sake of mankind ; and self-abasement  
 and humiliation made the road to glory.  
 We are taught in this great instance, that  
 God never deserts the cause that is his  
 own, nor leaves worth and piety to be fi-  
 nally oppressed ; though for a while he  
 may allow trials and hardships to be un-  
 dergone by the best men. No person  
 could appear more neglected and forsaken  
 by God, than our Saviour was, for a sea-  
 son, when in the hands of his foes. Im-  
 portant purposes of Providence were, du-  
 ring that season, carried on ; but as soon  
 as those purposes were accomplished, God  
 came

came forth in support of righteousness and truth, and by the high honours bestowed on Christ, established his eternal triumph over all his foes. SERM.  
XIV.

While we thus view our Saviour's ascension as a glorification justly merited on his own account, we cannot but on our part highly rejoice in it from a sense of the obligations we lie under to him. Devoid of every just and honourable sentiment must he be, who partakes not with cordial satisfaction in the success and triumph of a generous benefactor, who, for his sake, had exposed himself to much distress and danger.—In that holy Sacrament which we this day celebrated, we beheld our blessed Saviour despised and rejected of men; we saw him treated as the vilest of malefactors, led to the hill of Golgotha with scorn and contempt, and there undergoing all that the cruelty of his enemies could contrive to afflict. All this we beheld him patiently and cheerfully enduring for our sake, in order to accomplish our redemption.—Now, when at his next appearance we behold such a glorious revolution; when we behold him rising from the dead, ascending into the highest heavens,

SERM. <sup>XIV.</sup> VENS, sitting down there at the right hand of God, and all things in heaven and earth made to bow before him, shall not we, my brethren, with thankful and devout hearts, partake joyfully in his exaltation and felicity? — Thou, O divine Benefactor! O illustrious Restorer of the lost hopes and happiness of mankind! Thou art most worthy to be thus raised above all beings. Our sorrows once were thine. *For our transgressions thou wert bruised; and for our iniquities wounded.* Now, in thy joy we rejoice; and in thine honours we triumph. We with lifted hands will ever bless thee. Prostrate at thy feet, we will join with all the heavenly hosts in celebrating thy praises; in ascribing to *Him, that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood*, all power and glory and dominion for ever!

IN the third place, Christ ascended into heaven that he might act there, in the presence of God, as our High Priest and Intercessor. This office which he performs, was pre-signified under the Jewish dispensation, by the high priest entering once every year, on the great day of atonement,  
 into

into the holiest place in the temple, and there sprinkling the blood of the sacrifice before the mercy-seat. *But Christ being come, an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us; he is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.—There, we are told, he ever liveth to make intercession for his people.—By his appearing in the human nature, while he is acting as intercessor for mankind, an everlasting memorial is presented to the Almighty of the Redeemer's love to men. That sacrifice which was offered on Mount Cavalry, still continues to ascend before the throne; and that blood which was shed on the cross flows for ever in the sight of God.*

CONCERNING the nature of this intercession, which our Saviour is represented as making in heaven, and its continuing to  
appear

SERM.  
XIV.

SERM. appear in the human nature for that purpose, I am aware that difficulties and objections may be raised by some. I readily admit, that the whole doctrine revealed to us in Scripture relating to the incarnation of Christ, the atonement made by his death, and the nature of his intercession for us in heaven, is of a mysterious kind. It is what we can comprehend in a very imperfect manner; and when we attempt too particularly to explain or discuss any of these doctrines, we are apt to *darken counsel by words without knowledge*.—Let us not however imagine that the mysterious nature of those doctrines furnishes any just objection against the truth of the christian revelation. It must be considered, that this revelation professes to give such a discovery of the spiritual invisible world, and of the administration of the divine government, as was proper to be at present communicated to us. In such a revelation of things invisible and divine, and which stretch far beyond the reach of human knowledge or capacity, it was naturally to be expected that matters would occur which should be mysterious, and incomprehensible by us.

Indeed,

Indeed, it would have been strange and SERM. XIV. increditable if it had been otherwise; if ~~~~ nothing had appeared on such subjects, but what was level to our apprehension.—

In the present material system, in midst of which we live, and where the objects that surround us are continually exposed to the examination of our senses, how many things occur that are mysterious and unaccountable? The philosopher, age after age, has continued his researches into matter. After all his researches, will he, at this day refuse to acknowledge, that, in material substances, qualities have been discovered, powers and properties have been found, which it is beyond his power to reconcile to the commonly received laws and operations of matter, and which he cannot bring within the compass of any established system and theory? Shall this philosopher then, who finds himself so often baffled in his enquiries, by meeting with wonders in matter which he cannot explain, presume to reject a religious system, merely because in treating of an invisible world, and the administration of government there carried on by the Father of Spirits, particularly occur which appear  
incomprehensible

SERM. incomprehensible to him?—My brethren,  
 XIV. let us be a little more humble and sober in  
 our attempts to philosophise. Let us be thankful, that having received a revelation, which upon our rational grounds, stands well attested and confirmed, the mysterious doctrines which occur in it are all of them such as to be perfectly reconcilable with godliness and virtue; nay, such as have a direct tendency to promote the moral influence of virtue on the lives of men; and to bring powerful consolation to them under many troubles.

THIS is remarkably exemplified in that doctrine of which we are now treating, of the office performed by our Lord upon his ascension into heaven. A mediator and intercessor with God, is what most nations and religions have anxiously sought to obtain. It has been at all times the favourite wish and hope of men; and from their earnestness to have this wish gratified, they contrived some form or other of mediation and intercession, on which they rested; some favourite hero, or saint, or tutelary subordinate god, through whose intervention they sought to obtain favour  
 from

from the Supreme Governor of the universe. This is an idea which we find prevailing under most of the modes of Pagan worship. Men were generally sensible that they were guilty of offences against the Deity ; that their own services were insufficient to appease him ; and that therefore they had no title to expect his favour, unless some mediator of high merit was to espouse their interest and plead their cause.—This relief, the bewildered nations sought after in vain, is fully afforded us by the gospel of Christ. A real mediator is there revealed, invested with such characters as give encouragement and satisfaction to every pious worshipper. The divine nature of which he is possessed, gives infinite merit and efficacy to every cause which he undertakes ; and his possessing, at the same time, the human nature, gives us the justest ground to trust, that with compassion and tenderness he undertakes the cause of mankind.

The discovery therefore of Christ's acting as our Intercessor in heaven, is in the highest degree favourable to religion and virtue. It is so far from being a doctrine repugnant to the reason or to the natural ideas

SERM.  
XIV.  
~

SERM. ideas and notions of mankind, that it ac-  
 XIV. cords, as has been observed, in the general  
 view of it, with what has ever been their  
 wish and their hope; and the evangelical  
 discovery of the true Mediator, while it  
 banishes all the superstition and idolatry  
 which heathen ignorance had attached to  
 a mediatory worship, fulfils to Christians  
 every purpose both of encouragement and  
 consolation. It encourages the humble  
 virtuous man, who might be apt to look up  
 with distrust to the awful majesty of Hea-  
 ven. It brings consolation to the penitent  
 returning sinner, from the belief that, un-  
 worthy as he is in himself, Christ the Sa-  
 viour is worthy, by his powerful interces-  
 sion, to procure his salvation.—What  
 plan of religion could have been given  
 more suited than this to the circumstances  
 of man, in his present state of weakness  
 and infirmity? What more animating to  
 every sincere worshipper?—Let us study  
 to do our best; and if our endeavours be  
 faithful, and our hearts be upright, we  
 have an advocate with the Father in hea-  
 ven, on whose intercession we can rely;  
*One who is able to save to the uttermost,  
 all who come unto God through him.*

*We*

*We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities ; but who was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*

SERM.  
XIV.

IN the last place, our Saviour ascended into heaven in order to exercise there the office of our King, as well as of our High Priest and Intercessor. His ascension was a solemn investiture in that royal authority with which he was to act as *Head of the Church*, till the end of time. All power in heaven and earth was committed to him. In token of his being the Sovereign of both worlds, in triumph he rose from his earthly grave, and in triumph ascended into heaven. *Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ. I have set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will give him the heathen for his inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession.*

This view of our Lord's ascension and exaltation obviously commands, from all  
Christians,

SERM. XIV. Christians, the most profound reverence and submission. No longer let the humble appearance he made on earth, vilify him to our apprehension. Never let the consideration of his grace and goodness as our Intercessor in heaven, be separated from the thought of that awful majesty with which his ascension clothes him. With impunity none can offend him. If all the heavenly hosts adore him, if the whole universe obey him, what must be the fate of those, who, being of all creatures the most highly indebted to his goodness, revolt against his government, and refuse obedience to his laws?

But while with awe and reverence the ascension and regal character of our Saviour is fitted to inspire us, it communicates also the highest satisfaction and comfort to our hearts. *Let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.* They have a Sovereign to whose protection they can, with firm trust, commit all their interests in life and death. There is no temptation, under which his grace cannot be sufficient for them; no distress, from which it is not in his power to deliver them; no darkness, but he can enlighten by a ray sent down from  
from

from his eternal throne. *Lo ! I am with you always, even to the end of the world.* SERM. XIV.

From that eminence of celestial glory in which he resides, he beholds and remarks whatever is carried on throughout all his dominions. No secret conspiracy can escape his view ; no fraud of wicked men or evil spirits can baffle his designs. *The heathen may rage, and the people imagine a vain thing ; Kings of the earth may set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord and his anointed. But he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh ; the Lord shall have them in derision.* As his watchful eye is ever open to observe, so his almighty arm is ever extended to guard, his church and people. —The same characters of wisdom and power, of justice and mercy, which we ascribe to the providence and dominion of God the Father, belong in their fullest extent, to the kingdom and government of Christ the Son of God. This peculiar satisfaction his government affords us, that in the midst of sovereign authority, we know that he still retains the same mild and compassionate spirit which he showed as our High Priest. The meanest of his

SERM. subjects is not overlooked by him. The  
 XIV. inhabitant of the most obscure, cottage,  
 equally as the possessor of the most splendid palace, dwells under his protection. He listens to the prayer of the poor, and despises not the services they yield him. The *widow's mite* is in his sight an acceptable offering; and even a *cup of cold water given to a disciple in his name*, passes not without its reward.—Hence the characters of his regal administration cannot be better described than in the beautiful language of the prophetic Psalmist: *He shall judge the people with righteousness and the poor with judgment. The righteous shall flourish in his days. He shall save the children of the needy, and break in pieces the oppressor. He shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper. His name shall endure for ever. It shall be continued as long as the sun. Men shall be blessed in him; and all nations shall call him blessed.*

We have now under several views considered the ascension of Christ and the important purposes which were answered by

by it. In going along, I have pointed out SERM. XIV.  
some of the chief effects which ought to be  
produced on us by this object of our faith.   
Much more might be said on this subject,  
did the bounds of a discourse permit it.  
One improvement of the subject which the  
sacred writers often point out, must not be  
forgotten. *If he be risen with Christ, seek  
those things which are above, where  
Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.  
Set your affections on things above, and  
not on things on the earth.* A certain  
conformity with Christ, their great leader,  
in all the circumstances of his history, is  
in Scripture exacted from Christians. As  
they must *die with him to sin*, they must  
*rise with him unto newness of life*; and  
with him ascend in heart to heaven, and  
dwell in their affections where he is. The  
elevated hopes which Christ, by his resur-  
rection and ascension, has set before us,  
ought to inspire Christians with suitable  
elevation of sentiment above this present  
world.—As *Christ is in you the hope of  
glory, let every one who hath this hope in  
him, purify himself as Christ is pure.*  
Let not the corrupt pleasures of this  
world debase you. Let not its terrors  
deject

SERM. deject you: But in your whole conduct,  
<sup>XIV.</sup> let that dignity and equanimity appear,  
which belongs to those who have such  
high connections. Christ, as your *fore-*  
*runner*, hath entered into the highest hea-  
vens; Him, it is your part to follow, in  
the paths of piety and virtue. In those  
paths proceed with perseverance and con-  
stancy, animated by those words of your  
departing Redeemer, which ought ever to  
dwell in your remembrance: *Go to my*  
*brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto*  
*my Father and your Father; to my God*  
*and your God. In my Father's house are*  
*many mansions. I go to prepare a place*  
*for you. I will come again and receive*  
*you to myself, that where I am, there ye*  
*may be also.*

S E R M O N XV.

On a peaceable DISPOSITION.

---

ROMANS, xii. 18.

*If it be possible as much as lieth in you  
live peaceably with all men.*

IT cannot but occur to every one who SERM.  
XV.  
has read the New Testament, even in a cursory manner, that there is nothing more warmly and more frequently inculcated in it, than peace and love, union and good understanding among men. Were a person to form to himself an idea of the state of the christian world, merely from reading our sacred books, and thence inferring how they would live who believed those  
those

SERM. those books to be divine, he would draw,  
 XV. in his fancy, the fairest picture of a happy  
 society: he would expect to meet with  
 nothing but concord, harmony, and order;  
 and to find the voice of clamour and con-  
 tention for ever silent. But were such a  
 person, fond to be himself a witness and a  
 partaker of such a blissful state, to come  
 amongst us from afar, how miserably,  
 alas! would he be disappointed, when in  
 the actual conduct of Christians he disco-  
 vered so little correspondence with the  
 mild and peaceful genius of their professed  
 religion; when he saw the fierce spirit of  
 contention often raging unrestrained in  
 publick; and in private, the intercourse of  
 men embittered, and society disordered  
 and convulsed with quarrels about trifles!  
 Too justly might he carry away with him  
 this opprobrious report, that surely those  
 Christians have no belief in that religion  
 they profess to hold sacred, seeing their  
 practice so openly contradicts it.

In order to prevent, as much as we can,  
 this reproach from attaching to us, let us  
 now set ourselves to consider seriously the  
 importance and the advantages of *living*  
*peaceably with all men.*—This duty may  
 he

thought by some to possess a low rank SERM. XV. among the christian virtues, and the phrase *a peaceable man* to express no more than a very inferior character. I admit that gentleness, candour, sensibility, and friendship, express a higher degree of refinement and improvement in the disposition; and that a good Christian ought to be distinguished by active benevolence, and zeal for remedying the miseries and promoting the felicity of others. But let it be remembered, that the love of peace is the foundation of all those virtues. It is the first article in the great christian doctrine of charity; and its obligation is strict, in proportion as its importance is obvious. *Blessed are the peace-makers; for they shall be called the children of God.*—I shall first show what is included in the precept of *living peaceably with all men*; and next, what arguments recommend our obedience to this precept.

I. THIS precept implies, in the first place, a sacred regard to the rules of justice, in rendering to every man what is his due. Without this first principle, there can be no friendly commerce among mankind.

SERM. kind. Justice is the basis on which all so-  
 cety rests. Throw down its obligation,  
 and at that instant you banish peace from  
 the earth ; you let rapine loose, and involve  
 all the tribes of men in perpetual hostility  
 and war. To live peaceably, therefore, re-  
 quires, as its first condition, that we con-  
 tent ourselves with what is our own, and  
 never seek to encroach on the just rights  
 of our neighbour ; that in our dealings, we  
 take no unfair advantage ; but conscientiously  
 adhere to the great rule of doing to  
 others, according as we wish they should  
 do to us. It supposes that we never  
 knowingly abet a wrong cause, nor espouse  
 an unjust side, but always give our coun-  
 tenance to what is fair and equal. We  
 are never to disturb any man in the en-  
 joyment of his lawful pleasure ; nor to  
 hinder him from advancing his lawful pro-  
 fit. But under a sense of our natural  
 equality, and of that mutual relation which  
 connects us together as men, we are to  
 carry on our private interest in consistency  
 with what is requisite for general order  
 and good. *Render tribute to whom tri-  
 bute is due ; fear to whom fear ; honour  
 to whom honour. Covet not what is thy bro-  
 ther's.*

*ther's. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another.*

SERM.  
XV.

IN the second place, the duty of living peaceably, not only prohibits all acts of open injustice, but requires us carefully to avoid giving unnecessary provocation or offence to others. When we consider from what small beginnings discord often arises, and to what astonishing heights from such beginnings it will grow, we will see much cause to watch with care over our words and actions, in our intercourse with the world. It ought to be an object of attention so to behave as never needlessly to exasperate the passions of others. In particular we are to guard against all improper liberties of speech, and contumelious reflections, on persons and characters.— The man of peace is mild in his demeanour, and inoffensive in his discourse. He appears to despise no man. He is not fond of contradicting and opposing, and is always averse to censure and to blame. He never erects himself into the character of a dictator in society. He never officiously seeks to intermeddle in the affairs of others, nor to pry into their secrets; and  
avoids

SERM. avoids every occasion of disturbing the  
 XV. good will which men appear to bear to  
 one another.—Opposite to this, stands the  
 character of the man of unpeaceable and  
 quarrelsome spirit; who, himself easily  
 provoked by every trifle, is continually of-  
 fending and provoking others by the  
 harshness of his behaviour. He is loud in  
 his censures, positive in his opinions, and  
 impatient of all contradiction. He is a  
*busy body in other men's matters*; de-  
 scants on their characters, enquires into  
 their conduct, and on the authority of his  
 own suspicions assigns what motives he  
 pleases to their actions. Into the violence  
 of party-spirit he never fails to enter deep-  
 ly; and confidently ascribes the worst  
 principles to all who differ from him in  
 opinion.—Such persons are the pests of so-  
 ciety and the troublers of all good order in  
 human life. *Let every man study to be  
 quiet*, says the Apostle, *and to do his own  
 business. Who art thou that judgest  
 another man's servant? To his own mas-  
 ter he standeth or falleth.*

In the third place, the study of peace  
 requires, that on some occasions we scruple  
 not

*On a peaceable Disposition.*

not to give up our own opinion, or even to SERM.  
depart from our strict right, for the sake of XV.  
peace.—At the same time, for preventing  
mistakes on this subject, it is proper to ob-  
serve, that a tame submission to violence  
and wrongs, is not required by religion.  
We are not to imagine that the love of  
peace is only another name for cowardice ;  
or that it suppresses every proper exertion  
of a manly spirit. The expressions em-  
ployed in the text, *if it be possible as much  
as lieth in you*, plainly insinuate, that  
there are cases in which it may not be in  
our power to *live peaceably with all men*.  
Every man is allowed to feel what is due  
to himself and his own character, and is  
entitled to support properly his own rights.  
In many cases the welfare of society re-  
quires that the attacks of the violent be  
checked and resisted.—What belongs to a  
good and a wise man is, to look forward  
coolly to the effects that are likely to follow  
the rigorous prosecution of any private  
rights of his own. If these appear to be  
pregnant with mischiefs to the society with  
which he is connected in a much greater  
proportion than any advantage they can  
bring to himself, it then becomes his duty  
rather

SERM

XV.

rather quietly to suffer wrong, than to kindle the flames of lasting discord. But how many are there, who, having once begun a claim, espoused a side, or engaged in a controversy, are determined to pursue it to the last, let the consequences be what they will? False notions of honour are brought in to justify their passions. Pride will not allow them to yield, or to make the least concession, when the true point of honour would have led to generous acknowledgments and condescension. They never make the first advances to returning reconciliation and peace. They are haughty in their claims, and require great submission before they can be appeased. —The lover of peace, on the other hand, looks upon men and manners in a milder and softer light. He views them with a philosophic, or rather a christian eye. Conscious that he himself has been often in the wrong; sensible that offence is frequently thought to be given, where no injury was intended; knowing that all men are liable to be misled by false reports into unjust suspicions of their neighbours; he can pass over many things without disturbance or emotion, which, in more com-  
bustible

bustible tempers, would kindle a flame. SERM. XV.  
In all public matters in which he is engaged, he will not be pertinaciously adhesive to every measure which he has once proposed, as if his honour were necessarily engaged to carry it through. If he see the passions of men beginning to rise and swell, he will endeavour to allay the growing storm. He will give up his favourite schemes, he will yield to an opponent, rather than become the cause of violent embroilments ; and, next to religion and a good conscience, the cause of peace and union will be to him most sacred and dear.

IN the fourth place, our study of peace, in order to be effectual, must be of an extensive nature. It must not be limited to those with whom by interest, by good opinion, or by equality of station we are connected. *Live peaceably with all men,* says the Apostle. No man is to be contemned because he is mean, or to be treated with incivility because he is one in whom we have no concern. Even to those whom we account bad men, the obligation of living at peace extends. This is not inconsistent with that just indignation which we ought

**SERM.** ought to bear against their crimes. With-  
**XV.** out entering into any close connection  
 with them, without admitting them to be  
 our friends and companions, it is certainly  
 possible to live amongst them in a peace-  
 able manner. Human society is at present  
 composed of a confused mixture of good  
 and evil men; and from our imperfect  
 knowledge of characters, it is often not  
 easy to distinguish the one class of men  
 from the other. We are commonly preju-  
 diced in favour of those who concur with  
 us in our modes of thinking; and are prone  
 to look with an evil eye on those who differ  
 from us in subjects of importance. But if  
 all the supposed blemishes of those with  
 whom we differ in opinion; if the hereti-  
 cal doctrines which we ascribe to them, or  
 the bad principles with which we charge  
 them, were sufficient to justify the breach  
 of peace, very little harmonious correspon-  
 dence would remain among men. Ap-  
 pearances of religious zeal have been too  
 often employed to cover the pride and ill-  
 nature of turbulent persons.—The man  
 of peace will bear with many whose  
 opinions or practices he dislikes, without  
 an open and violent rupture. He will con-  
 sider

sider it as his duty to gain upon them by mildness, and to reclaim them as far as he can from what is evil, by calm persuasion, rather than to attempt reforming them by acrimony and censure.—Neither indeed is it every man's office to set up for a reformer of the world: Every man, it is true, is bound to promote reformation by his personal example. But if he assume a superiority to which he has no title; and with rude and indiscreet zeal, administer reproofs, and thrust himself forward into the concerns of others, he is likely to do much more hurt than good; to break the peace of the world, without doing service to the cause of true religion.

If it thus appears to be our duty to extend our study of peace throughout the wide sphere of all who are around us, it will naturally occur that there is a certain narrower sphere within which this study ought to be particularly cultivated; towards all those, I mean, with whom Nature or Providence has joined us in close union, whether by bonds of friendship, kindred, and relation, or by the nearer ties of domestick and family connection. There, it most highly concerns every one  
to

SERM. XIV. to put in practice all the parts of that peaceable and amicable behaviour which I before have described ; to guard against every occasion of provocation and offence ; to overlook accidental starts of ill-humour ; to put the most favourable interpretation on words and actions. The closer that men are brought together, they must unavoidably rub, at times, the more on one another. The most delicate attentions are requisite, of course, for preventing tempers being ruffled, and peace being broken, by those slight failings from which none are exempt. It is within the circle of domestick life, that the character of the man of peace will be particularly distinguished as amiable ; and where he will most comfortably enjoy the fruits of his happy disposition.

HAVING now explained the precept in the text, and shown what is included in living peaceably with all men, I come next to suggest some considerations for recommending this peaceable disposition.

LET us recollect, in the first place, as a bond of union and peace, the natural relation

lation which subsists among us all as men, SERM.  
sprung from one father, connected by one XV.  
common nature, and by fellowship in the  
same common necessities and wants; connected as Christians closer still, by acknowledgment of the same Lord, and participation of the same divine hopes. Ought lesser differences altogether to divide and estrange those from one another, whom such ancient and sacred bonds unite? In all other cases, the remembrance of kindred, or brotherhood, of a common parent, and common family tends to soften the harsher feelings, and often has influence, when feuds arise, to melt and overcome the heart. Why should not a remembrance of the same kind, have some effect with respect to the great brotherhood of mankind?—How unnatural and shocking is it, if, on occasion of some angry expression or trifling affront, to which sudden passion or mistaken report has given rise, a man shall deliberately go forth with the barbarous purpose of plunging his sword into his brother's breast? What a reproach to reason and humanity, that a ridiculous idea of honour, derived from times of Gothic grossness and ignorance,

SERM should stain the annals of modern life with  
 XV. so many tragical scenes of horror!

Let the sentiment of our natural connection with each other as men, dispose us the more to peace, from a reflection on our common failings, and the mutual allowances which those failings oblige us to make. A sense of equity should here arise, to prompt forbearance and forgiveness. Were there any man who could say, that he had never, in the course of his life, suffered himself to be transported by passion, or given just ground of offence to any one, such a man might have some plea for impatience, when he received from others unreasonable treatment. But if no such perfectly unexceptionable characters are to be found, how unjust is it not to give to others those allowances which we, in our turn must claim from them?—To our own failings we are always blind. Our pride and self-conceit render us quarrelsome and contentious, by nourishing a weak and childish sensibility to every fancied point of our own honour or interest, while they shut up all regard to the honour or interest of our brethren. From the high region of imaginary self-estimation,

estimation, let us descend to our own just and proper level. Let us calmly reflect on the place we hold in society, and on the justice that is due to others. From such reflections we will learn to be more humble in our claims, and more moderate in our pretensions; and many of the causes of animosity and contention will die away.

LET us consider, in the next place, how trifling and inconsiderable, for the most part, the causes are of contention and discord among mankind, and how much they deserve to be overlooked by the wise and the good. When we view the eagerness with which contests are agitated in society, and look to the bitterness and wrath they so oft occasion, one would think that all were at stake, and that there could be no life, no happiness on earth, unless to him who was victorious in the contest. And yet, in how few instances has there been any just ground for this mighty ferment of spirits?—You have been slighted, perhaps, by a superior; you have been ungratefully treated by a friend; a rival has over-reached you by fraud, or overcome  
you

SERM. you by more powerful interest. Amidst  
 XV. the bustle of life, amidst the interfering  
 and crossing of various pursuits and interests, are not such incidents to be expected by every one? Ought you not to have been prepared for encountering them without passion or violence, as evils belonging to the common lot of humanity? As light bodies are shaken and torn by every breath of wind, 'while those that are solid resist the blast; so it is only the little and mean mind that loses possession of itself on every trifling provocation; while a great and firm spirit keeps its place, and rests on a basis of its own, unshaken by the common disturbances of life.—Of what small moment to your real happiness, are many of those injuries which draw forth your resentment? They may affect in some degree your worldly interests; but can they affect your true honour as a man? Can they deprive you of peace of conscience, of the satisfaction of having acted a right part, of the pleasing sense of being esteemed by men, and the hope of being rewarded by God, for your generosity and forgiveness?—In the moments of eager contention, all is magnified and distorted in its appearance.

appearance. A false light is thrown on every object. Nothing appears to be what it really is. But let the hour of violence pass over; let the course of time bring forward recollection and calmness, and you will wonder at your former violence. Objects which once were so formidable, will then have disappeared. A new scene has taken place; and the grounds of former contention will seem as dreams of the night, which have passed away.—Act then now the part of a man, by anticipating that period of coolness, which time will certainly bring. You will then cease to break the peace of society with your angry contentions. You will show that magnanimity which belongs to those who depend not for their happiness merely on the occurrences of the world. *He that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.*

LET US NOW consider the different consequences of a contentious spirit, and of a peaceable disposition, with respect to our happiness and enjoyment. The foundation of happiness must certainly be laid within

SERM. within our breasts. If one be pained and  
 XV. uneasy there, external circumstances, how  
 flourishing soever, avail him nothing:  
 And what feelings are more uneasy and  
 painful than the workings of sour and angry  
 passions? Great and manifold as the nat-  
 ural and unavoidable distresses of our  
 state are, they are small in comparison  
 of the evils which men bring upon them-  
 selves, and bring upon one another, by  
 variance and discord. I speak not now of  
 public calamities, of faction, and ambition  
 raging through the world, and hostile  
 armies laying waste the earth with deso-  
 lation and bloodshed. Confining our  
 views solely to private life, how miserably  
 is all its comfort and order destroyed by  
 those jealousies, feuds and animosities,  
 that so often break the peace of families,  
 tear asunder the bonds of friendship, and  
 poison all that social intercourse which  
 men were formed to entertain with one  
 another? From a small chink, which  
 some rude hand has opened, the bitter  
 waters of strife easily flow. But of this  
 we may be assured, that a full portion of  
 their bitterness shall be tasted by him who  
 has let them forth. Never was any man  
 active

active in disquieting others, who did not SERM.  
at the same time disquiet himself. While XV.  
the tempest which he has raised may be  
bursting on his neighbour, he will be  
obliged to feel the hurricane raging in  
his own breast: and from his restlessness,  
impatience, and eagerness, joined with  
anxious trepidations and fears, will often  
suffer more than all that he can inflict on  
his adversary.

From such painful sensations the man of  
peace is free. A mild, unruffled, self-pos-  
sessing mind is a blessing more important  
to real felicity, than all that can be gained  
by the triumphant issue of some violent  
contest. Never was a truer axiom pro-  
nounced by any mouth, than what was  
uttered by the wise man of old; *Better is  
a dinner of herbs, where love is, than a  
stalled ox and hatred therewith.* With a  
scanty provision of the good things of this  
world, a wise man may be contented and  
happy; but without peace all the luxuries  
of the rich lose their relish.—While  
among the sons of strife all is tempestuous  
and loud; the smooth stream, the serene  
atmosphere, the mild zephyr, are the pro-  
per emblems of a gentle temper, and a  
peaceable

SERM. peaceable life. Nor is this merely a poeti-  
 cal allusion. The ordinary language of  
 discourse, where the terms are so often em-  
 ployed of a storm of passion, a calm mind,  
 a rough or a fiery temper, plainly show  
 that all men are sensible of some analogy  
 between a peaceable disposition, and those  
 scenes of external nature that are uni-  
 versally agreeable and pleasant. The con-  
 dition of those who are living in unity  
 with their brethren, is likened by the  
 psalmist David *to the dew of Hermon,*  
*the dew that descended on the mountains*  
*of Zion, where the Lord commanded the*  
*blessing, even life for evermore.*

While the man of this disposition is  
 happy within himself, let it not be for-  
 gotten, that he is at the same time gaining  
 on all around him. From the quarrel-  
 some and rude, all men naturally recoil ;  
 and except when necessity obliges them,  
 avoid their intercourse. But the lover of  
 peace conciliates general good-will ; and  
 is both respected and beloved. Though  
 no absolute security can be devised  
 against the malice and injustice of the  
 world, yet, for the most part it will be  
 found that there is no more effectual  
 guard

guard against violence, no surer road to a safe enjoyment of life, than an established character for benignity and regard to peace. The man of this character, if unjustly attacked, will have many to defend him and take his part. In his prosperity he will be unenvied, and his misfortunes will be alleviated by general sympathy.

LET us consider, in the last place, how strongly the precept in the text is enforced by the most sacred religious obligations. You all know what a high place charity under all its forms of meekness, forbearance, and forgiveness possesses in the Christian system. To bring authorities in support of this, were to recite a great part of the New Testament before you.—The God whom we worship, is known by the title of *the God of Peace*. That evil spirit who is opposite to him, is described with all the characters which express malignity; *the enemy, the accuser, the liar, the destroyer*. When Christ came into the world as our Saviour, he is styled the Prince of Peace. The blessings which were proclaimed at his birth

SERM. birth were, *peace upon earth, and good*  
 XV. *will towards men.* The whole of his life  
 ~~~~~  
 was one continued exemplification of all the virtues that characterize the meek, the peaceable, and forgiving spirit. Never was any one's temper tried by so many and so great provocations; never did any one retain, under these provocations, such a calm and unruffled tenour of mind; in-somuch that the Apostle Paul, on an occasion of earnest intreaty to the Corinthians, *beseeches them by the meekness and gentleness of Christ*, as the most noted and well-known parts of his character. What can be said higher of any virtue than that it is the quality, under the denomination of which, the Son of God chose to be known when he dwelt on earth? Let us add, that it is also the distinguishing character of God's own spirit. The Holy Ghost is called the *Spirit of Peace*. *Meekness, gentleness, and long suffering*, are expressly denominated *his fruits*; and on a certain memorable occasion, his appearance was marked with signals that express the mild and quiet spirit as distinguished from violence. When Elijah the great prophet was called

to go forth and stand before the Lord, SERM. XV.  
*behold a great and strong wind rent the mountains, but the Lord was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake; and after the earthquake a fire, but the Lord was not in the fire. After that, there came forth a still small voice. When Elijah heard it, he knew the symbol of God's spirit; he wrapped his face in his mantle, and worshipped.*

AFTER so many testimonies given by the sacred writings to the high importance of a meek and peaceable spirit, what shall we think of those, who, in their system of religion, make slight account of this virtue; who are ready to quarrel with others on the most trifling occasions; who are continually disquieting their families by peevishness and ill-humour; and by malignant reports, raising dissension among friends and neighbours? Can any claims to sound belief, or any supposed attainments of grace, supply the defect of so cardinal a virtue as charity and love? — Let such persons particularly bethink themselves how little the spirit which they possess fits them for the kingdom of heaven,

SERM. ven, or rather how far it removes them  
<sup>XV.</sup> from the just hope of ever entering into  
 it. Hell is the proper region of enmity  
 and strife. There dwell unpeaceable and  
 fiery spirits, in the midst of mutual hatred,  
 wrath, and tumult. But the kingdom of  
 heaven is the kingdom of peace. There  
*charity never faileth.* There reigneth  
 the God of Love ; and in his presence, all  
 the blessed inhabitants are of one heart  
 and one soul. No string can ever be  
 heard to jar in that celestial harmony ; and  
 therefore the contentious and violent are,  
 both by their own nature and by God's  
 decree, forever excluded from the heavenly  
 society.—As the best preparation for those  
 blessed mansions, let us ever keep in view  
 that direction given by an Apostle ; *Follow  
 peace with all men, and holiness,  
 without which no man shall see the Lord.*  
 To the cultivation of amity and *peace* in  
 all our social intercourse, let us join *holi-  
 ness* ; that is, piety and active virtue : and  
 thus we shall pass our days comfortably  
 and honourably on earth, and at the con-  
 clusion of our days, be admitted to dwell  
 among saints and angels, and *to see the  
 Lord.*

S E R M O N XVI.

On RELIGIOUS JOY, as giving STRENGTH  
and SUPPORT to VIRTUE.

---

NEHEMIAH, viii. 10.

—*The joy of the Lord is your strength.*

NEHEMIAH, the Governor of Jeru-  
salem, having assembled the people  
of Israel immediately after their return  
from the captivity of Babylon, made the  
book of the law be brought forth and read  
before them. On hearing the words of  
the book of the law, we are informed that  
*all the people wept*; humbled and cast  
down by the sense of their present weak  
and forlorn condition, compared with the  
flourishing

SERM.  
XVI.  
~

334 *On Religious Joy. as giving Strength*

SERM. flourishing state of their ancestors. Nehe-  
XVI. miah sought to raise their spirits from this  
dejection ; and exhorts them to prepare  
themselves for serving the God of their  
fathers with a cheerful mind ; *for*, says  
he, *the joy of the Lord is your strength.*

Abstracted from the occasion on which  
the words were spoken, they contain an  
important truth, which I now purpose to  
illustrate ; that to the nature of true re-  
ligion there belongs an inward joy, which  
animates, strengthens, and supports virtue.  
The illustration of this position will re-  
quire that I should show, in the first place,  
that in the practice of religious duties  
there is found an inward joy, here styled  
the *joy of the Lord* ; and in the next  
place, that this joy is justly denominated  
the *strength* of the righteous.

I. Joy is a word of various signification.  
By men of the world, it is often used to  
express those flashes of mirth which arise  
from irregular indulgences of social plea-  
sure ; and of which it is said by the wise  
man, that in such *laughter the heart is  
sorrowful, and the end of that mirth is  
heaviness.* It will be easily understood  
that

that the *joy* here mentioned partakes of SERM.  
nothing akin to this ; but signifies a tran- XVI.  
quil and placid joy, an inward complacency and satisfaction, accompanying the practice of virtue, and the discharge of every part of our duty. A joy of this kind is what we assert to belong to every part of religion ; to characterise religion wherever it is genuine, and to be essential to its nature.—In order to ascertain this, let us consider the disposition of a good man with respect to God ; with respect to his neighbours ; and with respect to the government of his own mind.

WHEN we consider in what manner religion requires that a good man should stand affected towards God, it will presently appear that rational enlightened piety opens such views of him as must communicate joy. It presents him not as an awful unknown Sovereign, but as the Father of the universe, the Lover and Protector of righteousness, under whose government all the interests of the virtuous are safe. With delight the good man traces the Creator throughout all his works, and beholds them every where reflecting

SERM. <sup>XVI.</sup> flecting some image of his supreme perfection. In the morning dawn, the noontide glory, and the evening shade ; in the fields, the mountains, and the flood, where worldly men behold nothing but a dead, uninteresting scene ; every object is enlivened and animated to him by the presence of God. Amidst that divine presence he dwells with reverence but without terror. Conscious of the uprightness of his own intentions, and of the fidelity of his heart to God, he considers himself, by night and by day, as under the protection of an invisible guardian. He *lifts up his eyes to the hills from whence cometh his aid* ; and commits himself without distrust to the *Keeper of Israel, who never slumbers nor sleeps*. He listens to the gracious promises of his word. With comfort he receives the declarations of his mercy to mankind through a Great Redeemer ; in virtue of whose atonement provision is made for pardon to human infirmities, and for our reception in the end into a happier world. All the various devotional exercises of faith and trust in God, all the cordial effusions of love and gratitude to this Supreme Benefactor in the acts of prayer

prayer and praise, afford scope to those emotions of the heart which are of the most pleasing kind; and which diffuse a gentle and softening tenderness over the affections. In a word, a truly pious man, who has always before him an object so sublime and interesting as this great Father of the universe, on whom his thoughts can dwell with satisfaction, may be truly said to partake highly in the *joy of the Lord*.

But it may here be objected, are there no mortifications and griefs that particularly belong to piety? What shall we say to the tear of repentance, and to that humiliation of confession and remorse, which may, at times, be incumbent on the most pious, in this state of human infirmity?—To this I reply, first, that although there may be seasons of grief and dejection in a course of piety, yet this is not inconsistent with the joy of the Lord, being on the whole, the predominant character of a good man's state; as it is impossible that, during this life, perpetual brightness can remain in any quarter, without some dark cloud. But I must observe next, that even the penitential sorrows and relentings of a pious heart, are not without their

338 *On Religious Joy, as giving Strength*

SERM. OWN satisfactions. A certain degree of  
XVI. pleasure is mingled with the tears which  
the returning offender sheds, in the hours  
of compunction ; the ingenuous contrition  
that he feels, relieves his heart, at the same  
time that it gives it pain. If we attend to  
the workings of human nature on other  
occasions, we shall find that it is no un-  
usual thing for a secret mysterious pleasure  
to be mixed with painful feelings. This  
we all know to be the case in those exer-  
cises of pity and commiseration to which  
we are led by sympathy with the afflicted.  
We grieve and are pained for their dis-  
tress ; yet we chuse to indulge that grief ;  
satisfaction is felt in the indulgence ; and  
we are unwillingly separated from the ob-  
ject which has occasioned this painful, but  
tender sympathy. A mixture somewhat  
similar, of pleasure and pain, takes place  
in the sentiments of penitential sorrow,  
which good men sometimes feel. In the  
midst of their distress, they are soothed by  
an internal consciousness, that they are  
affected as it becomes them to be ; that  
they feel as they ought to feel ; and  
they are gradually relieved by the hope  
rising in their breast, of finding mercy and  
acceptance

acceptance with their Creator and Redeemer. Where the mind is properly instructed in religion, it will not long be left in a state of overwhelming dejection, but will return to tranquillity, and repossess again the *joy of the Lord*.

SERM.  
XV  
—

WHEN we consider, next the disposition of a good man towards his fellow-creatures, we shall find here the joy of the Lord exerting its influence fully. That mild and benevolent temper to which he is formed by virtue and piety ; a temper that is free from envious and malignant passions, and that can look with the eye of candour and humanity on surrounding characters, is a constant spring of cheerfulness and serenity. Indeed, if there be joy at all in human life, it is, perhaps in this state of the mind that it is most sensibly felt, and felt with the least check or allay. It is truly said, *to the wicked there is no peace*. In proportion as any one of the bad passions predominates in the breast, it never fails, in the same proportion, to corrode the heart, and to shed over all the comforts of life a poisonous and baneful influence. Whereas all those exercises of friendship, compassion,

340 *On Religious Joy, as giving Strength*

SERM. <sup>XVI.</sup>  compassion, and generosity, which are essential to the disposition of a virtuous man, are to him lively enjoyments of pleasure in themselves, and increase the satisfaction which he tastes in all the other innocent pleasures of life. He knows that he enjoys them along with the good-will and the blessings of all to whom he has studied to do good. When he can cheer the dejected or gladden the sorrowful, he is cheered and gladdened himself. If his circumstances allow him not to do all the good he wishes to have done, yet in the consciousness of good intentions there is always an inward satisfaction; and in those lesser offices of kindness and humanity which are within the sphere of every man to perform, he enjoys innumerable occasions of being pleased and happy.

WITH respect to that part of religion which consists in the government of a man's own mind, of his passions and desires, it may be thought that much joy is not to be expected. For there religion appears to lay on a severe and restraining hand. Strict temperance and self-denial are often requisite; and much is on some occasions

easions abridged, of what is apt to be reckoned the full and free enjoyment of life. Yet, here also it will be found, that the *joy of the Lord* takes place. To a person just reclaimed from the excesses of sensual indulgence, the restraints imposed by virtue will, at first, appear uncouth and mortifying. But let him begin to be accustomed to a regular life, and his taste will soon be rectified, and his feelings will change. In purity, temperance, and self-government, there is found a satisfaction in the mind, similar to what results from the enjoyment of perfect health in the body. A man is then conscious that all is sound within. There is nothing that knaws his spirit; that makes him ashamed for himself; or discomposes his calm and orderly enjoyment of life. His conscience testifies that he is acting honourably. He enjoys the satisfaction of being master of himself. He feels that no man can accuse him of degrading his character by base pleasures or low pursuits; and knows that he will be honoured and esteemed by those whose honour and esteem he would most desire; all which are sensations most pleasing and gratifying to every human heart.

FROM

SERM  
XVI.

SERM. FROM this slight sketch it plainly ap-  
 XVI. pears, that there is an inward satisfaction,  
 justly termed *the joy of the Lord*, which runs through all the parts of religion. This is a very different view of religion from what is entertained by those who consider it as a state of perpetual penance ; to which its votaries unwillingly submit, merely from the dread of punishment in hell ; and who bargain for the rewards of another world, by a renunciation of all that is agreeable or comfortable to man in this world, Such conceptions of religion are contradicted by the experience of every truly virtuous man, and are directly opposite to the views of religion given us in the words of God ; wherein its ways are termed *ways of pleasantness and paths of peace* ; and where we are assured that *in the keeping of God's commands*, there is an immediate *great reward*.

But what it concerns us at present to remark is, that some experience of this *joy of the Lord* which I have described, enters as an essential part into the character of every good man. In proportion to the degree of his goodness to his improvement and progress in virtue will be the degree

of his participation in the pleasure and joy of religion. But wherever such pleasure is entirely unknown ; wherever there is no satisfaction and delight in the discharge of virtuous duties, there we are obliged to conclude, that religion does not subsist in its genuine state. It is either a sanctimonious show merely ; a forced appearance of piety and virtue, tingured, perhaps, with some deep shades of superstition ; or, at best, it is religion in its most weak and imperfect state. It is deficient in the regeneration of the heart. The man himself is in a divided and hovering state, between two opposite principles of action ; partly affecting to be obedient to God's commands, and partly a slave to the world. The truth and importance of this observation will more fully appear, when we proceed to what was proposed for the

II. Head of discourse,—to show in what respects the joy of the Lord is justly said to be *the strength of the righteous*.

IN the first place, it is the animating principle of virtue ; it supports its influence, and assists it in becoming both persevering,

SERM. severing and progressive. Experience  
 XVI. may teach us that few undertakings are  
 lasting or successful, which are accom-  
 panied with no pleasure. If a man's religion  
 be considered merely as a task prescribed  
 to him, which he feels burdensome and op-  
 pressive, it is not likely that he will long con-  
 strain himself to act against the bent of in-  
 clination. It is not until he feels some-  
 what within him which attracts him to his  
 duty, that he can be expected to be con-  
 stant and zealous in the performance of it.  
 Was it ever found that a person advanced  
 far in any art or study, whether of the libe-  
 ral or mechanical kind, in which he had  
 no pleasure, to which he had no heart,  
 but which, from motives merely of  
 interest, or fear, he was compelled to  
 undertake? Is it then to be thought that  
 religion will prove the only exception to  
 what holds so generally, and will continue  
 an actuating principle of conduct, whether  
 we love it for its own sake, or not? It is  
 true, that a sense of duty may sometimes  
 exercise its authority, though there be no  
 sensations of pleasure to assist it. Belief  
 of those religious principles in which we  
 were educated, and dread of future pu-  
 nishment, will, in cases where no strong  
 temptation

temptation assails us, restrain from the commission of atrocious crimes, and produce some decent regularity of external conduct. But on occasions when inclination or interest prompt to some transgression of virtue, which safety or secrecy encourages, and which the example of the world seems to countenance ; when the present advantage or pleasure appears to be all on one side, and no satisfaction arises to counterbalance it on the other ; is it to be thought that conscience will then stand its ground, with one who never was attached to virtue on its own account, and never experienced any joy in following its dictates — But these are the occasions when the *joy of the Lord* proves the *strength of the righteous man*. Accustomed to take pleasure [in doing his duty ; accustomed to look up to God with delight and complacency, and to feel himself happy in all the offices of kindness and humanity to men around him ; accustomed to rejoice in a clear conscience, in a pure heart, and the hope of heavenly bliss ; he cannot think of parting with such satisfactions for the sake of any worldly bribe. There is something within his heart, that  
pleads

SERM.  
XVI.  
~

346 *On Religious Joy, as giving Strength*

SERM. for religion and virtue. He has seen their  
XVI. beauty; he has tasted their sweetness:  
and having such pleasures within himself,  
to oppose to all the pleasures of sin, he is  
enabled to maintain his integrity inviolate;  
or if in any degree he has deviated from it,  
speedy remorse is awakened, and he can-  
not be satisfied with himself till he returns  
back to the right path. Thus, through  
the *joy of the Lord*, religion becomes in  
him *the spirit of love, and power, and of  
a sound mind*. It is the *peace of God,*  
*which passeth understanding, keeping his*  
*mind and heart*. It is the *path of the just,*  
*which as the light, shining more and more*  
*unto the perfect day*.

IN the next place, the joy of the Lord  
is the *strength of the righteous*, as it is  
their great support under the discouragements  
and trials of life. In the days of  
their ease and prosperity, it guards them,  
as has been shown, against the temptations  
of vice; and in the general tenor of con-  
duct, attaches them to the side of virtue:  
and when the evil days come, wherein  
they shall have no pleasure from the world,  
it supplies them with pleasures of another  
kind,

kind, to preserve them from improper despondency, or from entering into evil courses for the sake of relief.—A good man's friends may forsake him ; or may die, and leave him to mourn. His fortune may fail, or his health decay. Calumny and reproach may unjustly attack his character. In circumstances of this kind, where worldly men become peevish, dispirited, and fretful, he who is acquainted with the pleasures of religion and virtue, can possess himself calm and undisturbed. He has resources within unknown to the world, whence light *arises to him in darkness*. From the gloom or turbulence of external evils he can retreat to the enjoyment of his own mind. In the exercises of devotion, his heart is elevated, and the cares of the world are forgotten. In his regular discharge of all the social duties of life, he finds cheerfulness and pleasure. Hence his temper is not soured. He accuses neither God nor man for the unavoidable misfortunes of life. He submits with patience to the common lot ; looking forward with good hope to our better days ; retaining always honourable thoughts of God's providence, and sentiments of candour towards

SERM.  
XVI.

SERM. wards men. In this manner, the experi-  
 XVI. rience of the joy of the Lord becomes *his*  
*strength*; as infusing into his mind a princi-  
 ple of firmness and stability, and enabling  
 him, in every situation of fortune to con-  
 tinue the same.

FROM the view which we have now taken of the subject it must clearly appear that to every one who wishes to possess the spirit, and to support the character of genuine goodness and virtue, it is an object most desirable and important, to acquire a prevailing relish for the pleasures of religion. As this is a most important object, so also it is an attainable one by every man whose intentions are sincerely upright. For let it be remembered, that the *joy of the Lord*, which I have described as *the strength of the righteous*, is not to be understood as a privilege belonging only to saints of the highest order, who can assuredly trust to their being the chosen of God. It is not to be understood of high raptures, and transports of religious fervour. It is not even confined to the sole pleasures of intercourse with God in devotion; though assuredly these constitute

tute one great part of the *joy of the Lord*, SERM. XVI. and are auxiliary to its exercise on every other occasion. The *joy of the Lord* is to be understood of that joy which accompanies the whole of religious and virtuous practice; that satisfaction, which a good man feels in the discharge of his duty, which accompanies the performance of all the offices which belong to the station of life in which he is placed; whether these be of a publick nature or private; social and domestick, or relating particularly to the exercises of religious worship and devotion.

To attain this spirit, of considering the discharge of our duty as our pleasure and happiness, is certainly not incompatible with our present state of infirmity. It is no more than what good men have often attained and have testified of it; that *their delight was in the law of God*; that *his statutes were sweet to their taste*; that *they had taken them as an heritage for ever, for they were the rejoicing of their heart. I delight to do thy will, O my God; thy law is within my heart.* According to the proficiency which men have made in virtue, will be the degree of satisfaction which they

SERM they receive from the performance of it:  
 XVI. but where no pleasures or satisfactions of  
 this kind are known, men have much  
 ground to distrust their pretensions to god-  
 liness or christianity.

It is therefore of high importance, that all proper means be employed to form our internal taste to a proper relish for this joy of the Lord. For it is not to be dissembled, that much is against us in our endeavours to have our disposition formed for relishing virtuous pleasures. We breathe in this world a sort of vitiated air, very unfriendly to the health and soundness of all our moral feelings. From our earliest youth we are bred up in admiration of the external advantages of fortune; and are accustomed to hear them extolled as the only real and substantial goods. We must therefore begin by studying to correct these false ideas, and persuading ourselves that there are other things besides riches, honours, and sensual pleasures, that are good for man; that there are joys of a spiritual and intellectual nature, which directly affect the mind and heart, and which confer a satisfaction both more refined and more lasting than any worldly circumstances

can

can confer. In order to have a fair trial of the value and effect of those spiritual enjoyments we must forbear polluting ourselves with gross and guilty pleasures ; we must even refrain from indulging worldly pleasures that appear innocent, in a profuse and intemperate degree, lest they sensualize and debase our feelings. By preserving a wise and manly temperance in lower pleasures and pursuits, we will then allow those of a higher kind to occupy their proper place ; and shall be in a situation fairly to compare the pure sensations of pleasure which arise from the consciousness of discharging our duty, with the transient and turbid gratifications of sin and the world. To such endeavours of our own, for rectifying and improving our taste of pleasure, let us join frequent and fervent prayer to God, that he may enlighten and reform our hearts ; and by his spirit communicate that joy to our souls, which descends from him, and which he has annexed to every part of religion and virtue as the *strength of the righteousness*.

## S E R M O N XVII.

On the FOLLY of the WISDOM of the  
WORLD.

---

I CORINTH. iii. 19.

*The wisdom of this world is foolishness  
with God.—*

SERM.  
XVII.  
THE judgment which we form of our-  
selves, often differs widely from that  
which is formed of us by God, whose  
judgment alone is always conformable to  
the truth. In our opinion of the abilities  
which we imagine ourselves to possess,  
there is always much self-flattery ; and in  
the happiness which we expect to enjoy in  
this world, there is always much deceit.  
As there is a worldly happiness, which  
God

God perceives to be no other than concealed SERM. XVII. misery; as there is a worldly honour, which in his estimation is reproach; so, as the text informs us, there is a *wisdom of this world, which is foolishness with God*. Assuredly there is nothing in which it imports us more that our judgment should agree with the truth, than in what relates to wisdom. It is the qualification upon which every man is inclined to value himself, more than on any other. They who can with patience suffer imputations on other parts of their character, are ready to loose their temper, and to feel sore and hurt when they are attacked for deficiency in prudence and judgment. Wisdom is justly considered as the guide of conduct. If any capital error shall take place respecting it; if one shall mistake that for wisdom which at bottom is merely folly, such a mistake will pervert the first principles of conduct, and be perpetually misleading a man through the whole of life.—As the text plainly intimates that this mistake does often take place in the world, and as it materially concerns us all to be on our guard against so great a danger, I shall endeavour to show, first, what the nature

SERM. and spirit of that *wisdom of the world* is,  
 XVII. which is here condemned; and next, in  
 what sense and on what account it is styled  
*foolishness with God.*

I. LET us consider the nature of that wisdom which is reprobated in the text as foolishness with God. It is styled the *wisdom of this world*; that is, the wisdom which is most current, and most prized in this world; the wisdom which particularly distinguishes the character of those who are commonly known by the name of *men of the world*. Its first and most noted distinction is, that its pursuits are confined entirely to the temporal advantages of the world. Spiritual blessings, or moral improvements, the man of this spirit rejects as a sort of airy unsubstantial enjoyments, which he leaves to the speculative and the simple; attaching himself wholly to what he reckons the only solid goods, the possession of riches and influence, of reputation and power, together with all the conveniences and pleasures which opulent rank or station can procure.

In the pursuit of these favourite ends he is not in the least scrupulous as to his choice

choice of means. If he prefer those which are the fairest, it is not because they are fair, but because they seem to him most likely to prove successful. He is sensible that it is for his interest to preserve decourms, and to stand well in the publick opinion. Hence he is seldom an openly profligate man, or marked by any glaring enormities of conduct. In this respect, his character differs from that of those who are commonly called *men of pleasure*. Them he considers as a thoughtless giddy herd, who are the victims of passion and momentary impulse. The thorough-bred man of the world is more steady and regular in his pursuits. He is, for the most part, composed in his manners, and decent in his vices. He will often find it expedient to be esteemed by the world as worthy and good. But to be thought good, answers his purpose much better than subjecting himself to become really such; and what he can conceal from the world, he conceives to be the same as if it had never been. — Let me here remark in passing, that the character which I am now describing, is one less likely to be reclaimed and reformed, than that of those whom

SERM.  
XVII.  
~

SERM. whom I mentioned above as the men of  
 XVI pleasure. With them, vice breaks forth  
 in occasional fits and starts; with the  
 other, it grows up into a hardened and  
 confirmed principle. In the midst of the  
 gross irregularities of pleasure, circum-  
 stances often force remorse on the sinner's  
 mind. Moments of compunction arise,  
 which may be succeeded by conviction  
 and reformation. But the cool and tem-  
 perate plan of iniquity, on which the man  
 of worldly wisdom proceeds, allows the  
 voice of conscience to be longer silent.  
 The alarm which it gives is not so loud  
 and violent as to awaken him at once from  
 his evil courses, and instantly to prepare  
 him for a better mind.

The man of the world is always a man  
 of a selfish and contracted disposition.  
 Friends, country, duty, honour, all disap-  
 pear from his view, when his own interest  
 is in question. He is of a hard heart; he  
 chooses indeed to be so, lest at any time  
 the unguarded effusions of kind affections  
 should carry him beyond the line of world-  
 ly wisdom. The more thoroughly that the  
 spirit of the world has taken possession of  
 him the circle of his affections becomes al

ways

ways the narrower. His family will perhaps find place, as connected with his own importance, and with his plans either of power or wealth; but all beyond that circle are excluded from any particular regard. It is his great principle never to embark seriously in any undertaking, from which he foresees no benefit likely to redound to himself. Publick spirit he considers either as a mere chimera, created by the simple, or a pretence employed by the artful for their own purpose. Judging of the rest of the world by what he feels within himself, he proceeds on the supposition that all men are carrying on interested designs of their own, and of course is ever on his guard against them. Hence, to the cordialities of friendship he is an entire stranger; too much wrapped up in himself, indeed to be a friend to any one; and if his prudence restrains him from being an open violent enemy, yet he is always an unforgiving one.

Candour, openness, and simplicity of manners, are ridiculed by the man of this description, as implying mere ignorance of the world. Art and address are the qualities on which he values himself. For  
the

SERM.  
XVII.  
~

SERM. the most part, he would choose to supplant  
 XVII. a rival by intrigue, rather than to overcome him by fair opposition. Indeed, what men call policy and knowledge of the world, is commonly no other thing than dissimulation and insincerity. The world is a great school, where deceit in all its forms is one of the lessons that is first learned, and most eagerly caught by such as aspire to be proficient in worldly wisdom. A man of the world, in short, is one, who, upon any call of interest, flatters and deceives you; who can smile in your face, while he is contriving plans for your ruin; who upon no occasion thinks of what is right, or fit, or honourable; but only of what is expedient and useful to himself.

I HAVE dwelt the more fully on the delineation of this character, that each of us might learn whether there be any feature in it that applies to himself; as it is a character too frequently met with in the world, and not always so severely reprobated, as it ought to be. Let me now ask, whether such a character as I have described be in any respect an amiable one?

Is

Is the man of the world, polished, and plausible, and courtly, as in his behaviour he may be, one whom you would choose for a companion and bosom-friend? Would you wish him for a son, a brother, or a husband? Would you reckon yourself safe in confiding your interests to him, or entrusting him with your secrets? Nay, let me ask, if he be one whom in your hearts you respect and honour? His shrewdness and abilities you may perhaps admire; stand in awe of him you may; and for the sake of advantage, may wish him to be on your side. But could you honour him as a parent, or venerate him as a magistrate; or would you wish to live under him as a sovereign? Of what real value then, let me ask, is that boasted wisdom of the world, which can neither conciliate love, nor produce trust, nor command inward respect?—At the same time, I admit that the man of the world may be a man of very considerable abilities. He may display talents of many different sorts. Besides art and sagacity, he may possess genius and learning; he may be distinguished for eloquence in supporting his own cause; he may have valour and courage

SERM.  
XVII.

SERM. rage to defend himself against his enemies  
 XVII. — But observe, I entreat you, a conse-  
 quence that follows. You see in this in-  
 stance, that the most distinguished human  
 abilities, when they are separated from  
 virtue and moral worth, lose their chief  
 eminence and lustre, and are deprived of  
 all valuable efficacy. They dwindle into  
 despicable talents, which have no power  
 to command the hearts, nor to ensnare the  
 respect and honour of mankind. Let it  
 be carefully observed, and always re-  
 membered, that integrity, probity, and  
 moral worth, are essentially requisite to  
 give the stamp of real excellence to any  
 powers or abilities to which the human  
 mind can possess.—Having now con-  
 sidered the nature and effect of worldly  
 wisdom with respect to men, let us en-  
 quire,

II. How it stands with respect to God.  
 It is said in the text, to be *foolishness  
 with God*. It is so in three respects: It  
 is contemptible in God's sight; it is baf-  
 fled in its attempts by God; or, when  
 its attempts are successful, they are allow-  
 ed

to produce nothing but disappointments and vanity.

SERM.  
XVII.

FIRST, it is contemptible in God's sight. Pleased and satisfied as the wise man of the world may be with himself, and honoured as he may fancy himself to be by the multitude, let him be mortified with reflecting that, in the eye of him who is the Supreme Judge, of all worth, his character is mean and wretched. That which God declares himself to love and honour, is *truth in the inward parts*; the fair, sincere, and candid mind. He who *walketh uprightly and worketh righteousness*, is the person who shall *abide in his tabernacle, and dwell in his holy hill*. When our blessed Lord designed to mark one of his followers with peculiar distinction and honour, he said of him, *Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile*; a character so directly the reverse of worldly wisdom, that from this circumstance alone you may judge in what rank that wisdom stood with him.

But it is not only from the declarations of the Scripture, but from the whole course of Providence, that we learn the contempt

SERM. contempt in which God holds the wisdom  
 XVII. of the world. Who were they on whom  
 he conferred the highest marks of distinction which ever honoured mankind; whom he singled out to be the companions of Christ, the workers of miracles, the publishers of everlasting happiness to mankind? Were they the wise men of the world, the refined, and the political, who were employed as the instruments of God on this great occasion? No: he chose a few plain, simple, undesigning men, in order to make foolish the *wisdom of the world*, and by their means to overthrow the establishments of the artful, the learned, and the mighty.—To this day, God in the course of his Providence bestows those external advantages which the men of the world so earnestly pursue, with apparent disregard of worldly wisdom. He allows no fixed nor regular connection to subsist between an artful political conduct, and riches, reputation, or honours; he allows them not this mark of value; he does not always give the race to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, nor riches to men of understanding; but, on the contrary scatters the  
 the

the advantages of fortune with a promis-  
cuous hand; and often allows them to  
be attained by the vilest and lowest of  
men, who neither by worldly wisdom, nor  
any other talent whatever, had the small-  
est title to deserve them.—Judge then,  
ye wise men of this world, whether your  
characters and pursuits be not most con-  
temptible in God's sight, when you be-  
hold those spiritual blessings which he  
esteems, withheld from you, and bestowed  
only on the good and the pious; and  
those worldly blessings which you covet,  
when at any time they are allowed to  
you, yet allowed only as a portion in com-  
mon to you with the refuse of mankind,  
with many characters so infamous that you  
yourselves despise them?

SERM.  
XVII.  
~

IN the second place, the wisdom of the  
world *is foolishness with God*, because it  
is baffled by him. Some triumphs he  
has occasionally allowed it to gain, in  
order to carry on some special purpose  
that his Providence had in view. Hence  
a splendid conqueror, or a successful con-  
spirator dazzle at times the publick eye,  
and attract imitators of their characters  
and

SERM. and exploits. But, if you extensively con-  
 XVII. sult historical annals, and much more,  
 if you will attentively consider what is known to happen in private life, you will find the examples to be few and rare, of wicked, unprincipled men attaining fully the accomplishment of their crafty designs.—It is true, that the justice of Heaven, is not, in the present state, fully manifested, by rendering to every man according to his deeds. But I believe it will be found by attentive observers, that there are two cases in which, perhaps more than in any other, the divine government has, throughout all ages, rendered itself apparent and sensible to men. These are, humbling the high imaginations of the proud, and taking the wise in their own craftiness. By many signal instances of the intervention of Providence in both these cases, God hath deeply marked the traces of an awful government even in this introductory state; and forced a reverence of his justice upon the minds of men. As he will not permit any greatness to lift itself up against his power, so neither will he permit any art to prevail against his counsels. While the  
 the

the crafty project many a distant plan, and wind their way most warily and cunningly, as they think, to success; how often does the Almighty, by means of some slight and seemingly contingent event, stop the wheel at once from farther motion, and leave them to the bitterness of humbling disappointment? *He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision. Then, it is immediately added, shall he speak to them in wrath, and vex them in sore displeasure.* The edifice of crooked policy which they had erected against his decree, was an edifice of dust: no sooner does he blow upon it with the breath of his mouth than it falls to the ground. *The wicked are snared in their own devices. They are caught in the pit which their hands had digged. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.*

SERM.  
XVII.  
~

IN the third place, the wisdom of the world is *foolishness with God*; because, though it should be allowed by Providence to run, without disturbance, its fullest

SERM. XVII.   
 ~~~~~  
 lest career, and to compass successfully whatever it had projected, yet it can produce nothing in the issue, worthy of the pursuit of a truly wise man. It is a wisdom which over-reaches and counteracts itself; and instead of expected happiness, ends in misery.—If the existence of another world be admitted, can he be accounted wise, who frames his conduct solely with a view to this world, and beyond it has nothing to look for but punishment? Is he a wise man, who exchanges that which is eternal, for that which is temporary; and though it were to gain the whole world, exposes himself to lose his own soul?—But laying another world out of the question, taking things on the footing of this life only, still it can be clearly shown, that the crooked wisdom of the world is no better than foolishness. For what is the amount of all that this wise man hath gained, or can gain, after all the toil he has undergone, and all the sacrifices he has made, in order to attain success? He has supplanted a rival; he has defeated an enemy; he has obtained, perhaps a splendid establishment for himself and his family.

But

But how is all this success enjoyed? with SERM. XVII.  
a mind often ill at ease ; with a character  
dubious at the best ; suspected by the  
world in general, seen through by the  
judicious and discerning. For the man  
of the world flatters himself in vain, if he  
imagines that by the plausible appear-  
ances of his behaviour, he can thoroughly  
conceal from the world what he is, and  
keep them ignorant of the hollow princi-  
ples upon which he has acted. For a  
short time the world may be deceived ;  
but after a man has continued for a while  
to act his part upon the publick stage,  
and has been tried by the different oc-  
currences of life, his real character never  
fails to be discovered. The judgment of  
the publick on the character of men, as  
to their worth, probity, and honour, sel-  
dom errs. In the mean time the advan-  
tages of fortune or station, which the man  
of the world has gained, after having been  
enjoyed for a while, become insipid to  
him : their first relish is gone, and he  
has little more to expect. He finds him-  
self embarrassed with cares and fears.  
He is sensible that by many he is envied  
and hated ; and though surrounded by  
low

SERM. low flatterers, is conscious that he is des-  
 XVII.  
 titute of real friends. As he advances in  
 years all the enjoyments of his troubled  
 prosperity are diminished more and more,  
 and with many apprehensions he looks  
 forward to the decline of life.

Compute now, O wise man, as thou  
 art! what thou hast acquired by all thy  
 selfish and intricate wisdom, by all thy  
 refined and double conduct, thy dark  
 and designing policy? Canst thou say  
 that thy mind is satisfied with thy past  
 tenour of conduct? Has thy real happi-  
 ness kept pace in any degree, with the  
 success of thy worldly plans, or the ad-  
 vancement of thy fortune? Are thy days  
 more cheerful and gay, or are thy nights  
 more calm and free of care than those of  
 the plain and upright man, whom thou  
 hast so often treated with scorn? To  
 thine own conscience I appeal, whether  
 thou darest say, that ought which thou  
 hast gained by the wisdom of the world,  
 be a sufficient compensation for incurring  
 the displeasure of thy Creator, for for-  
 feiting self-approbation within thy breast,  
 for losing the esteem of the wisest and  
 worthiest part of mankind around thee?

*How*

*How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? How long will ye love vanity, and seek after lies?*

SERM.  
XVII.

FROM what has been said of the nature and the effects of worldly wisdom, you will now judge how justly it is termed *foolishness with God*, and how much it merits the severe epithets which are given it in Scripture, *of earthly, sensual and devilish*. Opposite to it stands the *wisdom that is from above*, which is described by an Apostle, as *pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy*.—This, and this only, is that real wisdom, which it is both our duty and our interest to cultivate. It carries every character of being far superior to the wisdom of the world. It is masculine and generous; it is magnanimous and brave; it is uniform and consistent. The wise man of the world is obliged to shape and form his course according to the changing occurrences of the world; he is unsteady and perplexed; he trembles at

SERM. every possible consequence, and is ever  
 XVII. looking to futurity with a troubled mind.  
 But the wise man in God's sight, moves in  
 in a higher sphere. His integrity directs  
 his course without perplexity or trouble.  
 He enquires only what is right, becoming,  
 and honourable for him to do. Being sa-  
 tisfied as to this, he asks no further ques-  
 tions. The issue it is not in his power to  
 direct; but the part which is assigned to  
 him, he will act; secure, that come what  
 will, in life and death, the Providence of  
 that God whom he serves will effectually  
 guard all his great interests. At the same  
 time, the spirit of this wisdom is perfectly  
 consistent with proper foresight, and vigi-  
 lant attention. It is opposed to art and  
 cunning, not to prudence and caution. It  
 is the mark, not of a weak and improvi-  
 dent, but of a great and noble mind; which  
 will in no event take refuge in falsehood  
 and dissimulation; which scorns deceit,  
 because it holds it to be mean and base;  
 and seeks no disguise, because it needs  
 none to hide it.—Such a character is both  
 amiable and venerable. While it enno-  
 bles the magistrates and the judge, and  
 adds honour and dignity to the most ex-  
 alted

alted stations, it commands respect in every rank of life. When the memory of artful and crooked policy speedily sinks, and is extinguished, this true wisdom shall long preserve an honourable memorial among men, and from God shall receive everlasting glory.

SERM.

XVII.



S E R M O N XVIII.

On the GOVERNMENT of HUMAN AFFAIRS  
by PROVIDENCE.

---

PROVERBS, xvi. 9.

*A man's heart deviseth his way ; but the  
Lord directeth his steps.*

SERM. XVIII. **M**ANY devices there are, and much exercise of thought and counsel ever going on among mankind. When we look abroad into the world, we behold a very busy and active scene ; a great multitude always in motion, actuated by a variety of passions, and engaged in the prosecution of many different designs, where they commonly flatter themselves with the prospect

prospect of success. But, much of this labour we behold at the same time falling to the ground. *The race is far from being always to the swift, or the battle to the strong, or riches to men of understanding.* It plainly appears that the efforts of our activity, how great soever they may be, are subject to the controul of a superior invisible power; to that Providence of Heaven, which works by secret and imperceptible but irresistible means. Higher counsels than ours, are concerned in the issues of human conduct. Deeper and more extensive plans, of which nothing is known to us, are carried on above. The line is let out, to allow us to run a certain length; but by that line we are all the while invisibly held, and are recalled and checked at the pleasure of Heaven.—Such being now the condition of man on earth, let us now consider what instruction this state of things is fitted to afford us. I shall first illustrate a little farther the position in the text, that though a *man's heart may devise his way, it is the Lord who directeth his steps*; and then point out the practical improvement to be made of this doctrine.

AMONG

SERM. XVIII. **AMONG** all who admit the existence of a Deity, it has been a general belief that he exercises some government over human affairs. It appeared altogether contrary to reason, to suppose that after God had erected this stupendous fabrick of the universe, had beautified it with so much ornament, and peopled it with such a multitude of rational beings, he should then have thrown it out from his care, as a despised, neglected offspring, and allowed its affairs to float about at random. There was indeed one set of ancient philosophers who adopted this absurd opinion; but though they nominally allowed the existence of some beings whom they called gods, yet as they ascribed to them neither the creation nor the government of the world, they were held to be in reality Atheists.

In what manner Providence interposes in human affairs; by what means it influences the thoughts and counsels of men, and, notwithstanding the influence it exerts, leaves to them the freedom of will and choice, are subjects of dark and mysterious nature, and which have given occasion to many an intricate controversy.

Let

Let us remember, that the manner in SERM. XVIII. which God influences the motion of all the heavenly bodies, the nature of that secret power by which he is ever directing the sun and the moon, the planets stars, and comets, in their course through the heavens, while they appear to move themselves in a free course, are matters no less inexplicable to us, than the manuer in which he influences the counsels of men. But though the mode of divine operation remains unknown, the fact of an overruling influence is equally certain in the moral, as it is in the natural world. In cases where the fact is clearly authenticated, we are not at liberty to call its truth in question, merely because we understand not the manner in which it is brought about. Nothing can be more clear from the testimony of Scripture, than that God takes part in all that happens among mankind ; directing and overruling the whole course of events so as to make every one of them answer the designs of his wise and righteous government. This is distinctly and explicitly asserted in the text. Throughout all the sacred writings, God is represented as on every occasion, by various

SERM. rious dispensations of his Providence, re-  
 XVIII. warding the righteous, or chastening them  
 according as his wisdom requires, and pu-  
 nishing the wicked. We cannot indeed  
 conceive God acting as the governor of the  
 world at all, unless his government were  
 to extend to all the events that happen.  
 It is upon the supposition of a particular  
 Providence, that our worship and prayers  
 to him are founded. All his perfections  
 would be utterly insignificant to us, if they  
 were not exercised on every occasion, ac-  
 cording as the circumstances of his crea-  
 tures required. The Almighty would  
 then be no more than an unconcerned spec-  
 tator of the behaviour of his subjects, re-  
 garding the obedient and rebellious with  
 an equal eye.

It were needless to prosecute any farther  
 the argument in favour of a particular  
 Providence. The experience of every one  
 must, more or less, bear testimony to it.  
 We need not for this purpose have recourse  
 to those sudden and unexpected vicissit-  
 udes, which have sometimes astonished  
 whole nations, and drawn their attention  
 to the conspicuous hand of Heaven. We  
 need not appeal to the history of the states-  
 man

man and warrior; of the ambitious and the enterprizing. We confine our observation to those whose lives have been most plain and simple, and who had no desire to depart from the ordinary train of conduct.—In how many instances, my friends, have you found, that you are held in subjection to a higher Power, on whom depends the accomplishment of your wishes and designs? Fondly you had projected some favourite plan. You thought that you had forecast, and provided for all that might happen. You had taken your measures with such vigilant prudence, that on every side you seemed to yourself perfectly guarded and secure. But, lo! some little event hath come about, unforeseen by you, and in its consequences at the first, seemingly inconsiderable, which yet hath turned the whole course of things into a new direction, and blasted all your hopes. At other times, your counsels and plans have been permitted to succeed. You then applauded your own wisdom, and sat down to feast upon the happiness you had attained. To your surprise you found, that happiness was not there; and that God's decree had appointed it to be the only vanity.

SERM.  
XVIII.  
~

SERM. XVIII. nity. We labour for prosperity, and obtain it not. Unexpected, it is sometimes made to drop upon us, as of its own accord. The happiness of man depends on secret springs, too nice and delicate to be adjusted by human art. It requires a favourable combination of external circumstances with the state of his own mind. To accomplish on every occasion such a combination, is far beyond his power ; but it is what God can at all times effect ; as the whole series of external causes are arranged according to his pleasure, and the hearts of all men are in his hands, *to turn them wheresoever he wills, as rivers of water.* From the imperfection of our knowledge, to ascertain what is good for us, and from the defect of our power to bring about that good when known, arise all those disappointments which continually testify, that the *way of man is not in himself* ; that he is not the master of his own lot ; that though he may *devise*, it is God who *directs* ; God, who can make the smallest incident an effectual instrument of his Providence for overturning the most laboured plans of men.

Accident, and chance, and fortune, are  
words

words which we often hear mentioned, and much is ascribed to them in the life of man. But they are words without meaning; or, as far as they have any signification, they are no other than names for the unknown operations of Providence. For it is certain, that in God's universe nothing comes to pass causelessly, or in vain. Every event has its own determined direction. That chaos of human affairs and intrigues, where we can see no light; that mass of disorder and confusion which they often present to our view, is all clearness and order in the sight of Him who is governing and directing all, and bringing forward every event in its due time and place. *The Lord sitteth on the flood. The Lord maketh the wrath of men to praise him, as he maketh the hail and the rain obey his word. He hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all. A man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps.*

HAVING illustrated the doctrine of the text, I proceed to show how it is to be improved by us. I must begin with warning you, that the doctrine I have illustrated has

<sup>SERM.</sup>  
<sup>XVIII.</sup> has no tendency to supersede counsel, design, or a proper exertion of the active powers of man. Because Providence is superior to us, it does not follow that therefore man has no part to act; or because our industry is sometimes disappointed, that therefore it is always vain. It is by the use of ordinary means, that Providence, for the most part, accomplishes its designs. Man *devising his own way*, and carrying on his own plans, has a place in the order of means which Providence employs. To exertions therefore of his own, he is called by God. His Maker framed him for action; and then only he is happy, when in action he is properly employed. To supine idleness, to a vain and presumptuous trust in Providence, while we neglect what is incumbent on us to perform, no encouragement is given in Scripture; on the contrary threatenings are denounced against it. But the doctrine of the text is to be improved,

IN the first place, for correcting anxious and immoderate care about the future events of our life. This anxiety is the source of much sin, and therefore is often rebuked

rebuked in Scripture, as alienating the mind from God, and from the higher objects of virtue and religion, and filling the heart with passions which both annoy and corrupt it. If it be the parent of much sin, it is certainly also the offspring of great folly. For in such a state as human life has just now been represented to be, what means this mighty bustle and stir, this restless perturbation of thought and care, as if all the issues of futurity rested wholly on our conduct?—Something depends upon thyself; and there is reason, upon this account, for acting thy part with prudence and attention. But upon a hand unseen it depends either to overturn all thy projects, or to crown them with success; and therefore when the issue is so uncertain, thine attention should never run into immoderate care. By disquieting thyself so much about futurity, thou takest upon thy shoulders a load which is not thine, and which indeed thou art unable to bear.

The folly of such anxiety is aggravated by this consideration, that all events are under a much better and wiser direction than we could place them. Perhaps that evil which we have dreaded so much in prospect,

SERM.  
XVIII.

SERM. prospect, may never be suffered to arrive.  
 XVII. Providence may either have turned into a  
 ~~~~~ quite different course, that black cloud  
 which appeared to carry the storm; or be-  
 fore the storm burst, our heads may be  
 laid so low as to be out of its reach. Per-  
 haps, also the storm may be permitted to  
 come upon us, and yet under its dark wings  
 may bring to us some secret and unexpect-  
 ed good. *Who knoweth what is good for  
 man all the days of his vain life, which he  
 spendeth as a shadow? Who knoweth  
 this, my brethren, except God? And who  
 consulteth it so effectually as He, who by  
 his infinite wisdom maketh all things work  
 together for good to them who love him?*  
 Is it not, then, our greatest happiness, that  
 when *man deviseth, God directeth?* Is it  
 not far better for us than if the case were  
 reversed; if the all wise God were only in-  
 effectually to devise, and man, blind, and  
 ignorant, and rash as he is, were to have  
 the full direction of his own steps?—  
 Wherefore vex not thyself in vain. To the  
 unavoidable evils of life, add not this evil  
 of thine own procuring, a tormenting anx-  
 iety about the success of thy designs. The  
 great rule both of religion and wisdom is,  
 Do

Do thy duty, and leave the issue to Heaven. *Commit thy way unto the Lord.* SERM. XVII

Act thy part fairly, and as wisely as thou canst, for thine apparent interest: and then, with a steady and untroubled mind, wait for what God shall see meet to appoint. This is wisdom: all beyond this is vanity and folly.

IN the second place, the doctrine of the text is calculated not only to repress anxiety, but to enforce moderation of mind in every state; it humbles the pride of prosperity, and prevents that despair which is incident to adversity.—The presumption of prosperity is the source both of vices and mischiefs innumerable. It renders men forgetful of God and religion. It intoxicates them with the love, and immerses them in the indulgence of pleasure. It hardens their hearts to the distresses of their brethren. Now, consider, how little ground the real situation of the most prosperous man affords for this vain elation of mind. He is dependent every moment on the pleasure of a superior; and knows not, but Providence may be just preparing for him the most unforeseen reverses.

SEM. verses. Shall he *boast himself of to-mor-*  
 XVIII. *row, who knoweth not what a day may*  
 ~~~~~ *bring forth?* He hath perhaps said in his  
 heart, *my mountain stands strong*; I shall  
 never be moved. But God needeth only  
 to *hide his face*, and presently *he is trou-*  
*bled*. That little eminence on which he  
 stood, and from which he surveyed with  
 pride his fellow creatures below him, was  
 no more than an eminence of dust. The  
 Almighty blows upon it with the breath of  
 his mouth, and it is scattered. Belongs it  
 to him whose tenour of prosperity is so in-  
 secure, to utter the voice of contempt, or  
 to lift the rod of oppression over his fel-  
 lows, when over his own head is stretched  
 that high arm of Heaven, which levels, at  
 one touch, the mighty with the low?

The government of God is accompanied  
 with this signal advantage, that at once it  
 humbles the proud, and revives the dis-  
 tressed. As long as we believe in one high-  
 er than the highest, to whom all must look  
 up, the greatest man is taught to be mo-  
 dest, and to feel his dependence; and the  
 lowest man has an object of continual re-  
 source and hope. Injured by men, he can  
 fly to that righteous governour who rules  
 the

the earth, and, from his interposition,<sup>SERM</sup>  
 hope for better days. Providence is the <sup>XVII I</sup>  
 great sanctuary to the afflicted who main-  
 tain their integrity. Consolation they al-  
 ways find in the belief of it; and often  
 there has issued from this sanctuary the  
 most seasonable relief. There issues from  
 it, at all times, this voice of comfort; *Trust  
 in the Lord and do good; and so thou  
 shalt dwell in the Land, and verily thou  
 shalt be fed.* Thine enemies may con-  
 spire; *the Heathen may rage, and the  
 people imagine a vain thing. But he that  
 sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the  
 Lord shall hold them in derision.* For  
 the Lord is *the keeper of Israel*; he is the  
*shield of the righteous.* *As the mountains  
 are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord  
 is round about his people from henceforth  
 and for ever.*

IN the third place, the doctrine that has  
 been illustrated of the interposal of Provi-  
 dence in all human affairs, places the va-  
 nity and folly of all sinful plans in a very  
 strong light.—All sin, in every view of it,  
 must be attended with danger. He who  
 embarks in any unjust or criminal enter-

SERM  
XVIII.  
prize, besides the manifest peril to his own soul, incurs the risque of his character being discovered, and of meeting with hatred, contempt, and just resentment from the world. One would think that when the consequences on one side are so dangerous, the bribe on the other side must be very high, and the prospect of success very fair and promising. Now, consider how this matter truly stands. The sinner hath against him, first that general uncertainty which I before shewed to take place in all the designs and projects formed by men. Could the most artful and best devised means always insure success to the end we sought to obtain, some apology might then be made for departing occasionally from the path of rectitude. But it is far from being true, that any such road to sure success can, on any occasion, be found. On the contrary, we every day see the most plausible and best concerted plans baffled and thrown to the ground ; and there is nothing which on many occasions has been more remarked than Providence seeming to make sport of the wisdom of man.

This view of things alone were sufficient to show to the sinner the insecurity and  
danger

danger of the system on which he acts. SERM. XVIII.  
But there is much more against him than this. For he, by his guilty plans, hath engaged against himself one certain and most formidable enemy, to whom he hath great reason to look up with terror. He cannot possibly believe that the righteous Governour of the universe, beholds with an equal eye the designs of the virtuous who honour him, and the designs of the guilty who despise his laws, and do injustice to his servants. No ; against these latter, Providence hath pointed its darts, hath bent its bow in the heavens ; *the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.* Other designs may fail ; but those of the wicked, God is concerned in overthrowing. It is true, that this life is not the season of rendering to every man according to his works. But though retribution does not on every occasion take place at present, yet neither is the exercise of divine justice always delayed. The history of the world is continually furnishing us with examples of the wicked *taken in their own devices* ; of the crafty *snared in the works of their own hands* ; of sinners *falling into the pit which themselves had digged.* How often, when signal crimes

SERM. <sup>XVIII.</sup> crimes were ready to be perpetrated, hath God remarkably interposed ; hath spread his shield before the just, unnerved the arm of the assassin, or struck a sudden damp into his mind at the critical moment?—Obnoxious then as the sinner is to so many dangers ; exposed perpetually to the disappointment of his designs by the uncertainty of human events ; exposed over and above, to the avenging interposition of Heaven ; what strange infatuation has tempted him to depart from the plain and safe path of integrity ?

IN the last place, from all that has been said on this subject, we clearly see how much it concerns us to perform those duties which a proper regard to Providence requires, and to obtain protection from that power which directeth and disposeth all. A more incontrovertible axiom there cannot be than this, that if man only deviseth his way, while God overrules his devices and directs his steps, an interest in God's favour is far more important than all the wisdom and ability of man. Without his favour, the wisest wil. be disappointed and baffled ; under his protection and guidance,

ance,

ance, the simple are led in a plain and sure path.—In vain would the giddy and profane, throw Providence out of their thoughts, and affect to think and act, as if all depended on themselves. This boldness of self-sufficiency is affectation, and no more. For, moments there are, when the man of the stoutest heart feels the strong subjection under which he is held, and would gladly grasp at the aid of Heaven. As long as human affairs proceed in a smooth train, without any alarming presages of change or danger, the man of the world may remain pleased with himself, and be fully confident in his own powers. But whose life continues long so undisturbed? Let any uncommon violence shake the elements around him and threaten him with destruction; let the aspect of publick affairs be so lowering as to forbode some great calamity; or in his private concerns let some sudden change arrive to shatter his fortune, or let sickness, and the harbingers of approaching death, show him his frailty; and how ready will he then be to send up prayers from the heart, that Providence would befriend and relieve him? Religion, my friends, is not a matter

ter

SERM.  
XVIII.

SERM. ter of theory and doubt. Its foundations  
 XVIII. are laid deep in the nature and condition  
 of man. It lays hold of every man's feel-  
 ings. In every man's heart and conscience  
 it has many witnesses to its importance and  
 reality.

Let us then neglect no means which may  
 be of avail for procuring the grace and fa-  
 vour of that divine Providence on which  
 so much depends. Let no duties be over-  
 looked which belong to us as subjects of  
 God ; devout worship, and grateful praises  
 for all his blessings ; humble trust in his  
 goodness, and implicit submission to his  
 will ; and constant and cheerful obedience  
 to his laws. Let us be thankful that God  
 hath clearly made known all that he re-  
 quires of us in order to be accepted in his  
 sight ; and that not only he has revealed  
 the rule of duty, but also hath pointed out  
 to us in the gospel, the direct method of re-  
 conciliation with him, through faith in the  
 Lord Jesus Christ. Providence hath con-  
 descended to become our instructor in this  
 great article ; hath taught us in what way  
 our sins may be forgiven, our imperfect  
 services be accepted, and an interest in the  
 divine grace be attained by means of our  
 Redeemer.

Redeemer: Inexcusable we must be, if SERM. XVIII.  
all this offered grace we shall wantonly  
throw at our feet. In a world so full  
of vicissitudes and uncertainty, let us  
take pains to secure ourselves one resting  
place; one habitation that cannot be  
moved. By piety and prayer, by faith, re-  
pentance, and a good life, let us seek the  
friendship of the Most High; so shall he  
who *directeth the steps of man* now con-  
duct our path in such a course as shall  
bring us in the end to himself.

## S E R M O N XIX.

ON PRAYER.

PSALM, lxxv. 2.

*O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall  
all flesh come !*

SERM. XIX. **T**HE Supreme Being is represented under many amiable characters in the sacred writings ; as the *Father of Mercies*, the *God of Love*, the *Author of every good and perfect gift*. But there is no character which carries more comfort, or which renders God so properly the object of confidence and trust, as this, of his being the *Hearer of Prayer*. This view of the Almighty

Almighty accommodates his perfections to our necessities and wants, and in our present frail and distressed state affords a constant refuge to which we can fly. *Unto Thee shall all flesh come.* To Thee, shall an indigent world look up for the supply of their wants ; to Thee shall the proudest sinner, at some time or other, be compelled to bow ; to Thee, shall the distressed and afflicted have recourse, as to their last relief and hope.

Prayer is a duty essential to natural religion. Wherever the light of nature taught men to acknowledge the being of a God, to that God also it directed them to pray. In the Christian revelation great stress is laid upon this duty, and great encouragement given to it. Our blessed Saviour not only set the example himself, and enjoined the practice to his followers, but thought it worthy his express instruction to teach them in what manner to pray, and even to put words in their mouth. We are assured that prayers are not in vain ; but that as *the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, so his ears are open to their cry* ; that if we ask aright, *we shall receive ; if we seek, we shall find ; if we knock, it shall be opened*

SERM.  
XIX.

SERM. *opened to us.* It is, indeed, hard to say  
 XIX. whether prayer is to be most properly con-  
 sidered as a duty incumbent on all, or as a  
 privilege allowed to them. But a blessed  
 circumstance it is, that our duty and our  
 privilege thus concur in one; that we  
 are commanded to do what our wants na-  
 turally dictate to be done; even to ask  
 what is good from God, who *giveth to all  
 men liberally, and upbraideth not.*—In  
 treating of this subject, it will be proper to  
 consider first, the nature and the subjects of  
 prayer; next, its proper qualifications;  
 and lastly, the advantages and blessings  
 which attend it.

I. THE Nature of Prayer supposes, in  
 the first place, that we have a just sense of  
 our own wants and miseries, and of our de-  
 pendence on God for relief. To be suita-  
 bly impressed with this sense, we need  
 only think what our present situation is.  
 We live in a world where every thing  
 around us is dark and uncertain. When  
 we look back on the past, we must remem-  
 ber that there we have met with much dis-  
 appointment and vanity. When we look  
 forward to the future, all is unknown. We  
 are

are liable there to many dangers which we cannot foresee ; and to many which we foresee approaching, yet know not how to defend ourselves against them. We are often ignorant what course we can steer with safety ; nay, so imperfect is our own wisdom, and so great the darkness which covers futurity, that while we imagine that we are in the road to prosperity, we are often rushing blindly into the most fatal evils.—Besides these contingencies of life, which make us feel so deeply the necessity of looking up to some more powerful Guide and Protector, there are other circumstances in our state which lead to reflections still more alarming. We know that we are the subjects of a supreme righteous Governour, to whom we are accountable for our conduct. We were sent into this world by his appointment, and we are removed from it at his decree. How soon the call for our removal may be given, none of us know ; but this we profess to believe, that upon our going hence we are to be brought into new and unknown habitations, suitable to our behaviour here. Who amongst us can say that he is perfectly ready to appear before his Creator and Judge, and to give an account

SERM. account to him for all the actions of his life?  
 XIX. How much do the best of us stand in need of  
 ~~~~~ mercy and forgiveness for our offences past,  
 and of direction and assistance from Heaven to guide us in our future way? What reason to dread that if we be left entirely to ourselves, we will be in the utmost danger of departing from virtue and from happiness, and of leaving life under the displeasure of Him who is to judge us?—While with this sense of our imperfections, our dangers, and our guilt, we come to the Hearer of prayer, we must, in the next place,

Pray to God, in the belief that with him there is power which can give us relief, and goodness which will incline him to give it. Prayer supposes a full persuasion that his Providence rules and governs all; that through all futurity his eye penetrates; that there are no events of our life in which he interposes not; that he knows the most secret motions of our hearts; and that to the hearts of all men he has access, by avenues unknown to us, and can turn them according to his pleasure. It supposes, at the same time, a firm confidence in the declarations he has made in his word, that a  
 plan

plan is established for dispensing grace to fallen and guilty mankind, through a great Redeemer. It supposes a humble hope that, as he *knows our frame and remembers we are dust*, he will not reject the supplications of the penitent returning sinner; that he is one who hath no pleasure in our sorrows and distress, but he desires the happiness of his creatures, and beholds with complacency the humble and sincere worshipper.

Now these things being supposed, this just sense of our own imperfections and guilt, and this proper impression of the divine nature, when the soul is in this posture of devotion, breathing forth its sorrows and its wants before its Creator, and imploring from him protection and aid, it cannot but give vent to the high conceptions with which it will then be affected, of God's supreme perfection. This of course becomes the foundation of that part of devotion which is styled adoration or praise.—As it is the experience of past goodness which warms the heart of the worshipper, and encourages his present supplication, he will naturally be led to a grateful celebration of the mercies of Heaven; whence  
 thanksgiving

SERM. thanksgiving becomes an essential part of  
 XIX. his devotion.—As he cannot put up peti-  
 tions without acknowledging his wants, and his wants are closely connected with his frailty and ill-deserving, hence the most humble confession of guilt must necessarily enter into prayer.—If there be any terms on which we may expect the Deity to be most propitious ; if there be any meritorious Intercessor through whom we may prefer our request to him, this assuredly will be the method which the pious worshipper will choose for addressing the Almighty ; and this will be the ground of his praying in the name of Christ, sending up his petitions to God through his beloved Son, whom he heareth always.

Thus it appears that there is a just foundation for prayer in all its parts, naturally laid in the present circumstances of man, and in the relation in which he stands to God. But as petition is the chief and most distinguishing part of prayer, it will be requisite that we consider particularly what those requests are, which are proper to be offered up to God. These may all be classed under three heads : first, requests for temporal blessings ; next, for spiritual mercies ;

mercies ; and lastly, intercessions for the welfare of others.

SERM.  
XIX.



WITH regard to temporal blessings, though men may lay a restraint upon themselves in the expressions which they utter in prayer, yet it is much to be suspected, that the inward wishes of their hearts for such blessings are often the most fervent of any. To wish and pray for the advantages of life, is not forbidden. Our Saviour hath so far countenanced it, as to command us to pray that God would *give us our daily bread* ; that is, as his words have been always understood, that he would bestow what is necessary for the sustenance and comfort of life. Yet the very sound of the words retrenches every superfluous and extravagant wish. Not for riches and honours, for great advancement or long life, or for numerous and flourishing families, has he given us any encouragement to pray. Foreign are such things to the real improvement, foreign very often to the true happiness of man. Foolishly they may be wished for, when the wish accomplished would prove your ruin. Let health and peace, contentment and tranquillity, bound  
the

SERM. the humble prayer which we send up to  
 XIX. Heaven; that God may *feed us with food*  
 convenient for us; that whatever our outward circumstances are, they may be blessed to us by him, and accompanied with a quiet mind. Even health and peace themselves may not always prove blessings. Sweet and desirable as they seem, God may, at certain times, foresee their tendency to corrupt our hearts, and may, in mercy, reject a prayer for them, which, on our part, may be allowably put up. For the nature of all temporal things is such, that they have not one fixed and stable character, but may be convertible on different occasions either into good or ill; and therefore, some reserve in our wish must always be maintained; and to the wiser judgment of God, it must be left to determine what is fit to be bestowed, and what to be withheld.—But this we may lawfully pray, that, as far as to God seems meet, he would make our state comfortable, and our days easy and tranquil; that he would save us from falling in any severe and extreme distress; that he would preserve to us the enjoyment of those friends and comforts that we most love; or if he bereave

us of any of them, that he would in mercy assist and support us under the loss; in fine, that he would so order our lot, that we may be kept as free from pain, trouble, and anguish, as shall be consistent with the higher improvements of our souls, in piety, virtue, and wisdom.

SERM.  
XIX.  
~

IN the next place, with regard to spiritual mercies, we are unquestionably allowed to be more fervent and explicit in our requests at the throne of grace. God can never be displeas'd in hearing us implore from him those graces and endowments of the soul that beautify us in his sight, that are good for all men, good at all times, indeed the only certain and immutable goods; and therefore to these only pertains that earnestness, that urgency of prayer, which is represented as acceptable to the Almighty.—Our petitions of this nature, our Saviour has ranked under the two great heads of forgiveness for past offences, and deliverance from future temptations. It is chiefly for these important blessings, that we are to prostrate ourselves before our Father in Heaven; begging of him, who knows our heart with all its frailties, that

SERM.  
XIX. he would accept our sincere repentance, and pardon our errors for the sake of Jesus Christ. We must earnestly pray that he would strengthen us by his grace to resist the temptations that hereafter may assault us; and whatever he appoint to befall us without, may enable us to preserve a good conscience within; that he may teach us to know ourselves, and assist us to controul and govern our passions; that he may endow us with temperance in prosperity, and resignation under adversity; that in no situation of life we may be allowed to forget what we owe to our Maker and Redeemer; and that after having discharged the duties of life through the assistance of Divine grace, with some measure of integrity and honour, we may be prepared for going through the last scene of life without dismay; and when we have made a decent and peaceful retreat from this world we may find ourselves in some better and happier state.

IN the last place it is to be remembered that intercessions for the welfare of others form a material part of prayer. The sincere worshipper is not to consider himself

as a single and separate being, confining SERM.  
 his concern wholly to himself. Our Savi- XIX.  
 our has initiated us into a more noble and  
 enlarged spirit of devotion, when he taught  
 us to begin with praying that the kingdom  
 of God may be advanced over all, and that  
 mankind may be rendered as happy by  
 doing his will, as the angels are in Hea-  
 ven. When we bow our knee to the com-  
 mon Father, let it be like affectionate  
 members of his family, desiring the pros-  
 perity of all our brethren. In particular,  
 the happiness of our friends and relations,  
 of those whom we love, and by whom we  
 are loved, ought then to be near our heart ;  
 praying that the Almighty may be our  
 God, and the God of our friends and fami-  
 ly, for ever ; that he may watch over  
 them, and bless them ; and may make us  
 long happy in mutual comfort and affec-  
 tion. We ought to remember our bene-  
 factors before God, and pray for a return  
 of divine blessings on their head. The  
 distressed and afflicted ought to share our  
 sympathy ; remembering them *who suffer  
 adversity, as being ourselves in the body* ;  
 and shedding the friendly tear at the  
 thought of human woe. Our enemies  
 themselves

SERM. themselves ought not to be forgotten in  
 XIX. our prayers; in fine, our prayers ought to  
 be an exercise of extensive benevolence of  
 heart; a solemn testimony offered up to  
 the God of Love, of our kind and charit-  
 able affection to all men.

BUT now, after what has been suggested concerning the proper subjects of prayer, I am aware that it may be said by some, To what purpose is all this detail?—Do we propose, by our prayers, to give to the Supreme Being any new information, regarding our situation, of which he is not possessed? Does he not already know all our wants and distresses; and will He not be prompted by his goodness and wisdom to do for us in such circumstances, whatever is fit and proper to be done? Do we imagine that, by the importunity of our solicitations and requests, He can be prevailed upon to alter his purpose, or depart from his system in the government of the world, in order to gratify our desires?—Such objections against the reasonableness of prayer, have been often urged with the parade of scepticism. Though, on the first view, they may carry some appearance  
 of

of speciousness, yet on a slight discussion SERM. XIX. they fall to the ground; for they all rest on a mistaken idea of the nature and design of prayer. No man in his sober senses could ever believe that, by lifting his feeble voice to Heaven, he could convey to the ear of the Almighty any new knowledge or information. None but the most ignorant could imagine, that, by his prayers he could raise any new emotions in the unchangeable Sovereign of the universe, and prevail upon him to alter his decrees in consequence of his requests.—The efficacy of prayer lies, not in working a change upon God, but in working a change upon ourselves; in begetting or improving right dispositions of heart, and thereby making us fit subjects of the Divine mercy. It is not for the sake of our asking, that God grants the requests we prefer in prayer; but as our asking, with proper dispositions, produces that frame of mind which qualifies us to receive.—Hence prayer has been appointed by God as an instrument for improving our nature, and is required on our part as a condition of receiving his favours. Thus, when upon a certain occasion he had by his Prophet

SERM. <sup>XIX.</sup> phet predicted and promised circumstances of prosperity to the Jewish nation, the Prophet was directed to add, *Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them.*—Is there any one who will say, that it is not incumbent on all rational creatures to feel their dependence on the God who has formed them, and to refer to him all the blessings which they either enjoy or hope to receive? Would not the want of such becoming sentiments be altogether unworthy and sinful? And if they are such sentiments as ought to be entertained, must it not be proper to express them by words in prayer, and thereby to strengthen the impression of them on our minds?

But in truth there is no occasion for entering into any long discussion of argument in order to evince the reasonableness of prayer. It is the natural dictate of the human heart. Though in the days of prosperity and ease it may, like other duties, have been neglected and forgotten, yet on all great and trying occasions, men are prompted by an irresistible impulse to lift their eyes, and address their voice to  
Heaven.

Heaven. Who is there, for instance, that feeling himself cruelly oppressed by injustice and violence, without any prospect of procuring redress, can forbear appealing to a Power that rules above, and invoking Divine interposition to vindicate his innocence, and avenge his wrongs? Who that is standing by the death-bed of a beloved friend, of a spouse, a brother, or a son, and sees them struggling with the last agonies, but finds himself impelled to look up to Heaven, and to pray from the heart, that where men can give no aid, God would in his mercy support the dying man? Was there ever a sinner so hardened, that when he finds himself leaving the world, and standing on the brink of an unknown eternity, is not disposed with earnest and trembling voice to pray that God would forgive his errors and receive in peace his departing spirit? In such situations as these, man feels what he truly is, and speaks the native unadulterated language of the heart.—Accordingly throughout all ages and nations, the obligation to prayer as a duty has been recognized, and its propriety has been felt. Over all the world, even among the most savage tribes, temples

SERM. <sup>XIX</sup> ples have been built, worshippers have assembled in crowds ; and the wildest superstition has, by the various forms of homage which it adopted, borne testimony to this truth, that there is some God, to whom, as *the hearer of prayer all flesh should come.*

IN order that prayer may produce its proper effect, there are certain qualifications necessarily belonging to it, which come next to be considered.

One of the first and chief of these is seriousness, or an attentive and solemn frame of mind, in opposition to thoughts that wander, and to words that drop forth unmeaning from the lips. One would think it necessary to mention such a qualification to be requisite, when we are to be employed in so solemn an act as an immediate address to our Maker. Yet there is ground to apprehend, that an admonition of this nature is necessary to be given to many professed Christians. Men from their childhood have been so oft accustomed to repeat certain expressions, which they call, saying prayers, with little understanding, and less attention to what they say, that  
the

the habit of it is apt to be continued throughout life ; as if the mere uttering of words, or presenting themselves, at set times, in a certain posture before God, had some charm in it to attract the blessings of Heaven.—My brethren, this is trifling with one of the most important exercises in which the human mind can be employed ; it is turning devotion into childish folly. Let us never forget that it is the heart which must pray. The heart may pray, when no words are uttered. But if the heart be not engaged in prayer, all the words we can utter are no better than rude offensive sounds in the ear of the Almighty.—Collect then thy mind within itself, before thou preferrest a single petition ; nay, before thou pronoucest the name of God in prayer. Be alone with him, and thine own soul ; under the same impression as if thou wert just about to appear before the judgment-seat of that God, to whom thou prayest.

SERM.  
XIX.

To seriousness we must join affection in prayer ; I mean that devotion of the heart which is inspired by gratitude and love, in distinction from forced prayer ; or what is unwillingly preferred from servile fear, or  
mere

SERM. mere regard to decency. We must come  
 XIX. into the presence of God, as to a Father in  
 heaven ; not to a hard and oppressive master, to whom we are obliged to pay obeisance, to prevent him from destroying us.— Profound humility is perfectly consistent with this affectionate spirit in prayer. No presumptuous familiarity must enter into our addresses to God. We are enjoined to serve him *with reverence and godly fear*. Our devotion will be the most fervent and affectionate, when we entertain the humblest thoughts of ourselves, joined with the most exalted conceptions of that God to whom we pray. *Remember that God is in heaven, and thou art on earth ; therefore let thy words be few.*

Faith is a qualification of prayer expressly required in Scripture. He that prayeth, says the Apostle James, *let him ask in faith, nothing wavering*.—By faith in prayer, two things are meant ; first, a general persuasion that God is a Being of infinite goodness and mercy ; to whom, therefore, the prayers of his creatures are not put up in vain. *He that cometh unto God, must believe, not only that he is, but that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek*

*seek him* : without some belief of this kind, SERM. XIX. prayers were altogether superfluous. For who would send up supplications to a God who was believed to be inaccessible to his creatures, and to have no regard to their circumstances and wants?— At the same, time, much ground we have to be conscious of our own unworthiness, and to tremble at the remembrance of it, when we address ourselves to Heaven ; and therefore, secondly, to pray in faith is, in the scripture sense of it, to pray in the name of Christ ; that is, in the faith that it is through his merits and mediation only we can find acceptance with God. We acknowledge our guilt ; we disclaim all trust in our righteousness ; and implore grace from God on account of what his Son has done and suffered for us. This is the clear and express doctrine of the New Testament. *We have boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus. We have this new and living way which he hath consecrated for us within the veil. Having this High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of Faith.*

SERM.  
XIX.  
~

HAVING thus pointed out the chief and most essential qualifications of prayer, it remains that I lay some considerations before you, to show the importance and advantages of it.

IN the first place, prayer is one of the most powerful means of recalling our minds from the vanities of life to serious thoughts; to a proper sense of God and our duty; and to all the high objects with which we are intimately connected as rational and immortal beings. Surrounded, as we are with the objects and pleasures of the world; busied with its avocations, and continually immersed in its pursuits, man would become altogether the victim of sense, and a prey to its temptations, if there were not some stated occasions which brought him home to himself, and to the thoughts of another world. Prayer has a much more impressive effect for this purpose, than can be expected from simple meditation. An immediate and solemn address to an omniscient Being, in whose presence we consider ourselves as then particularly to be, tends to produce a higher degree of serious and awful recollection,  
than

than would arise from a mere soliloquy of the mind with itself. In prayer the soul approaches to the borders of an invisible world, and acts as a spirit holding intercourse with the Father of Spirits. It drops for a time the remembrance of its earthly connections, to dwell among everlasting objects. Prayer, by this means, both composes and purifies the heart ; it gives the soul its proper elevation towards God, and has a happy effect to counterwork the dangerous impressions made by the corruptions of the world around us.

SERM.  
XIX.  
~

IN the next place, Prayer is useful, not only as a corrective of our natural levity and forgetfulness of God, but as an actual exercise of the best affections of our nature, which are hereby confirmed and strengthened. As far as prayer is not a mere emission of empty words, but speaks, as it ought to do, the language of the heart, it is an assemblage of all the affections which constitute piety. It implies the highest sentiments of reverence and adoration, of love and gratitude to God, of trust in his mercy, and of faith in our blessed Redeemer, all animating the heart. What-  
ever

SERM. ever nourishes such affections as these in  
 XIX. the soul gives strength and support at the  
 same time to active virtue ; and thereby  
 prepares and assists us for every duty of  
 life.—With respect to ourselves, the view  
 which prayer gives, of our necessities and  
 wants, of our sins and offences against  
 God, and of the dangers which we have  
 thereby incurred, produces becoming hu-  
 mility of mind. Prostrate before that Great  
 Being whom we have so much offended,  
 all the pride of man is laid in the dust.  
 He is impressed with a sense of what he  
 truly is, and taught how far removed from  
 what he ought to be. By the prayers he  
 puts up for being assisted to repent of past  
 follies, and to make improvements for the  
 future in virtue, the desire of virtue is che-  
 rished, and the pursuit of it excited ; and  
 if this desire after virtue which is express-  
 ed in prayer be genuine, it is a degree of  
 goodness already in some measure begun  
 within the heart.—Prayer is, at the same  
 time, an exercise of benevolence towards  
 men, as well as of piety towards God ;  
 when, as was before observed, not merely  
 as individuals, but as members of the great  
 family of God, we come before our hea-  
 venly

venly Father, and express our affectionate wishes for all our brethren. While prayer in this manner gives exertion to many of the highest parts of goodness, it is attended moreover with this great advantage, that it tends to fortify the worshipper in the practice of all his duties. For it impresses him with a sense of God as the great friend and protector of righteousness in the world ; to whom, therefore all righteous men may look up with confidence and hope ; whose strength is more than sufficient for their weakness ; whose gracious aid none that served him ever implored in vain.

IN the last place, Prayer is important, not only as a means of high improvement in religion, but as an instrument of consolation and relief under the distresses of life. How many situations are found in the world, where men have no resource left to them but prayer to God ? How forlorn would the persecuted and afflicted, the sad and the sorrowful be, if even this last sanctuary were shut against them ; if they had no Protector in heaven to whom they could look up in the hours of anguish ?—We all know

SERM. know what a relief it is to be able to un-  
 XIX. bosom our griefs to some friend whom we  
 believe compassionate and kind, even  
 though it be not in his power to give us  
 any effectual aid. In our Heavenly Father  
 we can look up not only to One in whom  
*compassions flow, who knows our frame,*  
*remembers we are dust, and pities us as a*  
*father pitieth his children;* but to One  
 whose arm is all-powerful, either to sup-  
 port us under our distress, or, if to his wis-  
 dom it seem meet, to relieve us altogether  
 from it.—Hence, prayer is so often the  
 last retreat of the miserable. Where men  
 can give them no aid, *God is their present*  
*help.* To him they can pour forth those  
 secret griefs which to men they sometimes  
 cannot disclose. He hears those groans of  
 the labouring heart, which no words can  
 utter; and circumstances which would ex-  
 pose our requests to be despised by the  
 world, prevent not our prayers from find-  
 ing acceptance with God. It is his charac-  
 ter to *hear the cry of the poor and to regard*  
*the prayer of the destitute:* He is the *help-*  
*er of them who have no help of man.*—  
 Hence, prayer may be termed the Temple  
 of Tranquility to the unhappy; where their  
 minds

minds are soothed, and their cares and sorrows are, for a time, hushed and forgotten. SERM.  
XIX.  
 It may justly be said, that there only, on this side of the grave, *the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest. There, the prisoners rest together; they hear no more the voice of the oppressor. The small and the great are there; and the servant is free from his master.*

THE reasonableness of prayer as a duty, and the advantages attending it, being such as I have now endeavoured briefly to set forth, there is no wonder that so many repeated recommendations of it occur in the sacred writings; and that we are enjoined to be *fervent in prayer, to be instant in prayer; nay, to pray without ceasing.*—By such precepts I do not understand that we are bound to frequent repetitions of long and tedious prayers. Our Saviour, in his excellent discourse on this subject, has sufficiently cautioned us against the hypocrisy of those who *use vain repetitions, and think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.* But besides the stated times of both public and private prayer which we ought devoutly to observe, there is a habit

SERM. of devotion, in occasional elevations of the  
 XIX. soul towards God, which highly deserves  
 to be cultivated. A thousand occurrences  
 which happen when we are engaged in the  
 affairs of the world, and a thousand objects  
 which present themselves to our view in  
 the earth and the heavens, when we are so-  
 litary and alone, may suggest matter of de-  
 vout ejaculation towards God. By cherish-  
 ing such a habit we preserve on our minds  
 the native spirit of prayer. We correct  
 those evil dispositions which intercourse  
 with the world is always apt to introduce ;  
 we improve our contemplation of the ob-  
 jects which surround us into an act of de-  
 votion ; and either from the crowded city,  
 or the solitary field, can send up to Heaven  
 that homage of the heart, which is no less  
 acceptable to the Almighty than if it arose  
 in vocal form from the midst of the temple.  
 In this sense I understand the injunction  
 given to *pray without ceasing*.—And  
 surely, my brethren, when we consider the  
 high value of those blessings for which we  
 depend on Heaven, it must appear to every  
 reflecting mind, that we cannot be too ear-  
 nest in our supplications to obtain them.  
 To what purpose tend all our present soli-  
 citude

cititude and care ; all the application of the thoughtful, and the industry of the active and diligent? Is it not in order to pass through life, contented, easy and happy? But can you pass through life with contentment and happiness, unless you enjoy peace within, a good conscience, and a comfortable hope of a future existence? Are not all these things directly and immediately the gifts of God, imparted by him to the souls of men? And can you expect to receive such gifts unless you confess your dependence on Him who bestows them, and implore them from that gracious God, who *giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not?*

SERM.  
XIX.  
~~~~~

S E R M O N   X X .

On the LAST JUDGMENT.

---

2 CORINTHIANS, v. 10.

*For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

SERM. **T**HESE words present to our view the  
XX. **I** great event which is to determine the  
fate of all mankind. No article of Christian faith is more clearly ascertained in Scripture, is of greater importance in itself, and more worthy to dwell upon our minds than

than this, of the final judgment of God. SERM. XX.  
It adds solemnity to every part of religion ;  it introduces an awful seriousness into our thoughts, by placing in the most striking light the close connection between our present behaviour and our everlasting happiness or misery. In the Gospel, it is described with so many circumstances of awe and terror, as may, to many, render the consideration of this subject dark and disagreeable. But we must remember, that though religion be often employed to soothe and comfort the distressed, and though this be one of its most salutary effects, yet this is not the only purpose to which it is to be applied by ministers of the Gospel. In the midst of that levity and dissipation with which the world abounds, it is necessary to awaken the giddy and unthinking, by setting before them in full view, all the dangers they incur by their conduct.—*Knowing the terror of the Lord*, adds the Apostle in the verse immediately following the text, *we persuade men.*—In treating of this subject, I shall, in the first place, state the arguments which reason affords for the belief of a judgment to come ; and shall next show the  
the

SERM. the improvements which we ought to make  
 XX. of the particular discoveries the Gospel  
 hath made to us concerning it.

I. BY taking a view of the arguments which reason affords for the belief of a general judgment, our faith in the discoveries of the Gospel will receive confirmation, from discerning their consonance with the natural sentiments of the human heart.

IN the first place, and as the foundation of all, I begin with observing that there is in the nature of things a real and eternal difference between right and wrong, between a virtuous and an immoral conduct ; a difference which all men discern of themselves, and which leads them unavoidably to think of some actions as deserving blame and punishment, and of others as worthy of praise and reward. If all actions were conceived as indifferent in their nature, no idea of justice and retribution would be found among men ; they would not consider themselves as in any view accountable for their actions to any superior. But this is far from being the case. Every man  
 feels

feels himself under a law ; the law of his being, which he cannot violate without being self-condemned. The most ignorant heathen knows or feels, that when he has committed an unjust and cruel action, he has committed a crime, and deserves punishment. Never was there a nation on the face of the earth, among whom there did not prevail a consciousness that, by inhumanity and fraud, they justly exposed themselves to the hatred of those around them, and to the displeasure of any secret invisible power that ruled the world. This, therefore, may be assumed as an incontrovertible principle, that the difference of good and evil in actions, is not founded on arbitrary opinions or institutions, but in the nature of things, and the nature of man ; and accords with the universal sense of the human kind. This being the case, it is certainly reasonable,

IN the second place, to think that the Ruler of the world will make some distinction among his creatures according to their actions ; and if this distinction be not made, or only imperfectly made in this life, there will be some future state of existence  
in

SERM. in which he will openly reward and pu-  
 XX. nish. To suppose God to be a mere indif-  
 ferent spectator of the conduct of his crea-  
 tures, regarding with an equal eye the evil  
 and the good, is in effect to annihilate his  
 existence ; as it contradicts every notion  
 which mankind have entertained of a Su-  
 preme Being as just and good. It would  
 represent him as inferiour in character to  
 many of his creatures on earth ; as there is  
 no man of tolerable virtue and humanity  
 who is not shocked at the commission of  
 atrocious crimes, and who does not desire  
 to see the guilty punished, the innocent  
 protected, and the virtuous rewarded.—  
 If there exist at all a God who governs the  
 world, (and what nation has not acknow-  
 ledged him to exist ?) as a governour he un-  
 doubtedly will act ; and as such, will,  
 somewhere, at some period or other, re-  
 ward and punish, according as his crea-  
 tures obey, or violate, that law which he  
 originally implanted in their hearts.—  
 Whether this be completely done in the  
 present world, is not a point that requires  
 long discussion. The experience of all  
 ages has shown, that pain and pleasure,  
 prosperity and adversity, are not at pre-

sent distributed by Providence exactly according to the measure of men's probity and worth, but are apparently scattered with a promiscuous hand. Hence the antient complaint, that *all things come alike to all men; that there is one event to the righteous and the wicked*; that to poverty and disappointment the righteous are often left, while *the tabernacles of robbers prosper*.—An inference from hence might at first view arise not favourable to the doctrine we now support; but we have to observe,

IN the third place, that although full retribution be not as yet made to the good and to the evil, yet plain marks appear of a government already begun and carried on by God in the universe, though not fully completed; marks of his favouring and taking part with virtue, and of his providing punishments for vice. This observation deserves to be particularly attended to, as it is one of the chief arguments for a future judgment.—In the present system of things, had the righteous been uniformly happy, and the wicked at all times miserable, future judgment might have appeared

SERM. <sup>XX.</sup> peared unnecessary, as justice had already taken place. On the other hand, had no distinction whatever taken place in the present system between the righteous and the wicked, as to happiness and misery, there might have been ground to suspect that, since universal disorder at present prevailed, disorder would ever continue, and never be rectified by any future judgment. But neither of the suppositions is founded in fact. The present state of the moral world is neither a state of complete justice and order, nor of absolute disorder, but a state of order and justice begun and carried to a certain length, though left as yet imperfect.—Observe, my brethren, that in the whole structure and constitution of things, God hath shown himself to be favourable to virtue, and inimical to vice and guilt. He hath made a fixed provision for happiness to virtue, by the powerful recommendation which it carries to universal esteem and love; by the manifold benefits which it procures to society; by the health, peace, and comfort of mind which it brings to the virtuous man. At the same time from the crimes of the wicked, a multitude of miseries is made infal-

libly

libly to spring ; loss of character and esteem, and of confidence and regard in society ; health always impaired by vice ; and all comfortable enjoyment of life disturbed by an uneasy companion, which the sinner carries about with him in his own conscience, upbraiding him for his crimes, and threatening him with the displeasure of the Almighty.

These are not things of casual or accidental occurrence, but of universal experience, taking their rise from the constitution of our nature, and from the fixed laws which regulate human events. They show us what the direct tendency of virtue and vice is appointed by Providence to be ; and if this tendency be not in every instance, carried into effect, owing to circumstances which belong to our present state of probation and discipline, yet such an established natural tendency carries a sufficient intimation of the will and pleasure of our Creator. We see his *throne already set for judgment*. By his beginning in this world both to reward and to punish, we clearly behold him acting as a governor and a judge, and are led to prognosticate what course he will hereafter hold.

By

SERM.  
XX.  
~

SERM.  
XX.  
~~~~~  
By the constitution of things which he has fixed here, he has as plainly signified that he favours the virtuous and is displeased with the wicked, as if he had declared it to us by a voice from the clouds.—Although the present state of mankind requires that the just should sometimes suffer, and the sinner be allowed to prosper, the strongest presumption still remains that there is a period to come, when God will complete his righteous government by making the one fully blest, and rendering the other as miserable as they deserve to be; especially as we can observe,

IN the fourth place, that a satisfactory account may be given why judgment is at present postponed, and complete retribution not made, either to the good or the bad. We are to take notice that even among men, the wisdom and justice of government do not consist in immediate rewarding and punishing on every occasion, but in exercising those acts of government publicly, at such times and with such circumstances as may have the most powerful effect for the benefit of society. A similar consideration perfectly accounts for the full

execution of justice being delayed by God in this world ; for the rewards and punishments being only begun here, but left unfinished. Were they completed in this world to their full extent, all the purposes of a state of trial and discipline would be defeated. No room would be left for exercise and improvement to the good in many virtues, if they were never to undergo any trials ; if they felt full reward immediately conferred on every righteous action they performed, and saw the wicked instantly cut off, as soon as a crime was committed. For salutary discipline, therefore, to the good, in order to improve their virtues ; and from patience to the bad, in order to give them room for repentance, it was fit and wise that final judgment should at present be postponed. Divine justice stands for a while, as behind the veil, and leaves men at full scope to act according to their different dispositions, that their real characters may be fully displayed ; the fidelity of the upright be tried and proved, and the obstinately wicked left without excuse.—The delay of judgment, therefore, and the seeming inequality that now takes place in the ways of Providence,

is

SERM.  
XX.  
~

SERM. is so far from forming any ground of  
 XX. suspicion that judgment will never come,  
 that, on the contrary, it is an argument of  
 the wisdom of the divine government, and  
 necessarily enters into the plans it is now  
 carrying forward.

Such are the presumptions which reason  
 furnishes for rendering it more than proba-  
 ble that at the conclusion of human things,  
 God will *render to every one according to  
 his works*. They may serve to strengthen  
 our faith; but on mere reasonings our  
 faith rests not. God in his mercy has  
 given us surer light in an article of so  
 great importance. To the consideration,  
 therefore, of the discoveries which the  
 gospel of Christ hath made to us, we now  
 proceed.

II. You all know how often we are  
 assured in the New Testament, that God  
 hath *appointed a day in which he will judge  
 the world in righteousness*; a day and an  
 hour which no man knoweth, but which  
 is fixed in the counsels of Heaven. In the  
 sacred writings a very particular account is  
 given us of the whole procedure of that  
 solemn day, accompanied with an assem-  
 blage

blage of circumstances of the most awful SERM.  
and terrifick nature. The scene is such as XX.  
forbids all attempts to heighten, or even to  
do it justice by human description. Beneath such a subject all imagination sinks. The efforts of the declaimer or the poet are here alike in vain.—We are informed that the last day shall be ushered in by *signs in the sun, and signs in the moon and stars; upon the earth, distress of nations with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after the things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of Heaven shall be shaken. The sound of a trumpet shall be heard, at which the dead shall rise out of their graves. The sign of the Son of Man shall appear. He shall come in a cloud with power and great glory, and all the holy Angels with him. A great white throne shall be set, and He shall sit thereon in his glory. Before Him shall be gathered all nations. Books shall be opened, and the dead shall be judged out of the things which are found written in the books. He shall separate the righteous from the wicked as a shepherd divideth*  
the

SERM. *the sheep from the goats ; and he shall*  
 XX. *set the righteous on his right hand, and*  
*the wicked on his left ! Then shall he say*  
*to them on his right hand, Come, ye bles-*  
*sed of my Father, inherit the kingdom*  
*prepared for you from the foundation of*  
*the world. To them on his left hand he*  
*shall say, Depart from me, ye cursed, into*  
*everlasting fire, prepared for the Devil*  
*and his angels ; and these shall go into*  
*everlasting punishment, but the righteous*  
*into life eternal.*—Whether every one of  
 the circumstances here set forth is to be  
 understood in a strictly literal sense, or  
 with some measure of mystical and allego-  
 rical interpretation, it is not easy to deter-  
 mine, nor is it essential for us to know.  
 Regard must be had to the figurative style  
 frequently employed by the sacred writers,  
 of which we find so many examples in the  
 prophetic writings and the book of Re-  
 velations, wherein those spiritual divine  
 things which are above our conception,  
 are set forth under such representations of  
 sensible objects and appearances as are  
 most calculated to strike and impress our  
 minds. The circumstance, for instance,  
 of books being opened before the Judge, as  
 containing

containing a register of every man's actions, SEEM.  
and of the dead being judged from what XX.  
had been written in those books, is plainly  
a metaphorical allusion to what is prac-  
tised among men; designed merely to con-  
vey the strongest impression of God's strict  
and accurate observation of the minutest  
particulars of men's behaviour on earth.  
It is sufficient for us to be satisfied, that  
whatever tremendous grandeur may attend  
the judgment of the last day, it will be  
conducted in such a manner as shall be  
perfectly suitable to the perfections of the  
Almighty. Resting on such facts as are  
plainly and explicitly revealed on this sub-  
ject, let us consider,

IN the first place, the Person who is to  
act as Judge, even the eternal Son of God.  
We must all, says the text *appear before  
the judgment-seat of Christ.* This is re-  
peated in many passages of the new Tes-  
tament. The day of judgment is termed  
*the day of the Son of Man.* *The Father,*  
we are told, *judgeth no man, but hath com-  
mitted all judgment to the Son.*—This  
constitution of Providence is, in many re-  
spects, wise, fit, and gracious. It was

SERM. highly proper that He who once, in the  
 XX. cause of God and mankind, stood as a criminal before impious judges on earth, should be thus signally vindicated and honoured, by appearing in the illustrious character of the Judge of all the earth. It was fit that the character of Judge and Sovereign should be made known, as added to the other characters he bore, of Priest and Prophet, in order to give weight and authority to all his precepts, from the awful consideration that on our obedience to him depends our everlasting fate.—But the most striking and important circumstance in this appointment of Providence is, the assurance which it affords of the perfect equity of this final judgment. For here we behold a Judge who is taken, as we may say, from among ourselves. He dwelt amongst us on earth, and did not disdain to call us brethren. He knows experimentally what human passions and human frailties are ; and what the Apostle to the Hebrews says of him as a Priest, may be as fully applied to him as a Judge. *We have not a Judge who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities : but one who was in all points tempted like as we are,*

*yet without sin.* The infinite majesty of the Supreme Being is an object at all times overwhelming to the mind. In the situation of a Judge particularly it might fill us with dismay. But in the person of our blessed Redeemer, that majesty is placed in a milder light. The attribute of mercy comes forward in so conspicuous a manner, as to allay the dread we would otherwise entertain to the obstinate and hardened sinner, the judgment of our Saviour may indeed justly occasion terror. Well may they be afraid of appearing before the judgment-seat of Christ, who have scorned and despised him and his religion. But to the pious and the humble, no consideration can carry more comfort than that they are to appear in judgment before him who so loved the human race as to die for them; and from whom, therefore, may be expected every favourable allowance which their case will admit.—From the contemplation of the Judge, let us

IN the second place, turn our thoughts towards the persons who are to be judged. These, we are again and again informed, shall be all mankind; both the quick and  
the

SERM  
XX.  
}

SERM.

XX.

the dead ; those who shall then be found upon the earth ; and all the past generations who have finished their course, and been long ago gathered unto their fathers. *We must all*, says the text, *appear before the judgment seat of Christ.*—No privilege shall exempt the great, no obscurity shelter the low from the judgment of God. All the frivolous distinctions which fashion and vanity had introduced among men, shall at that day be annihilated. No longer shall we then appear under the personated characters of high and low, of rich and poor.—Under the simple character of men and subjects of God, we shall be brought forth to be judged according to our works. In the one great distinction of good and bad, of righteous or wicked, all other distinctions shall then be eternally lost.—Let the foresight of this humble the pride of the ostentatious and the great. Thou who now carriest thy head so high, shalt, upon the same footing with thy lowest dependent, stand before the tribunal of the Almighty. Thou who now oppressest thy weak brother with impunity shalt then tremble for thine own safety as much, perhaps more than he. *For there is no respect*

*spect of persons with God.*—The last day is justly styled the *day of the revelation of the secrets of all hearts.* Stripped of all disguise, the character of every man shall be unveiled to public view. Then shall the false friend be detected, the concealed slanderer be exposed, the secret adulterer, the treacherous enemy, the hypocritical pretender, be all brought to light.—What a check should the thoughts of this discovery give to the arts of dissimulation and falsehood? What avails it thee, O wise man of the world! to pass for a short time with fair colours before the eye of men, if by the eye of God thou art already discovered, and shalt, at last, be discovered to the view of all mankind? If now thou art so solicitous to conceal thy real character from the world, and canst not bear that the designs and intrigues which have passed through thy mind in the course of but one day should be all made known, dost thou not tremble at the thought of the whole machinations of thy life being brought forth and proclaimed before assembled men and angels?—At this great day too, when secret vice is made known in order to be punished, secret virtue

SERM  
XX  
~

SERM. <sup>XX.</sup> tue shall be disclosed and rewarded. The humble good man, who passed unnoticed through the obscurity of private life; whose days, if not marked by any splendid deeds were ennobled by virtuous actions, shall then be singled out from the crowd, and brought forward as the friend of God and Heaven.—The anguish of the wicked, upon the discovery and comparison of the life of such a person with their own, is thus beautifully described by one of the Apocryphal writers; *This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proverb of reproach. We fools accounted his life madness, and his end to be without honour. Now he is numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints. But we wearied ourselves in the way of destruction. What hath pride profited us? Or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us? All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasteth by. But the righteous live for evermore. Their reward also is with the Lord; and the care of them with the Most High.*—From this view of the persons who are to appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, let us

IN the third place, go on to the consideration of things for which they are to be judged. These, we are told in the text, are all *the things done in the body, whether they be good or bad.* This is the constant tenor of Scripture, that men are to be judged *according to their actions.* It is not said that men are to be finally judged according to their principles or belief, but *according to their works.* This does not lead to any conclusion that principles or belief are not essential in forming a character. Without good principles it cannot be expected there can be any regular tenor of good actions. But actions are the test of principles. Whatever we may pretend as to our belief, it is the strain of our actions that must show whether our principles have been good or bad; and supposing them ever so good, whether we have allowed them to exert a proper influence on our conduct. The constant doctrine of the Gospel is, *by their fruits ye shall know them.* *Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, but he that doeth the will of my Father shall enter into the kingdom of heaven.*—Of all the actions we have done, it is represented that, in the day  
of

SERM.  
XX.  
~

SERM. of judgment strict examination shall be  
XX. taken. Not our public conduct only, and  
what we reckon the momentous parts of  
our life, but the indulgence of our private  
pleasures, the amusements of our secret  
thoughts and idle hours, shall be brought  
into account. According to that emble-  
matical representation given in the Gospel,  
which I before mentioned as an expressive  
figure, there is an invisible pen always wri-  
ting over our heads, and making an exact  
register of all the transactions of our life.—  
How careful and circumspect ought this to  
render us over every part of our behaviour?  
If any of our actions were of a transient  
and fugitive nature; if they were to die  
with us, and to be forgotten as soon as we  
are gone there, might be some excuse for a  
loose and inconsiderate conduct. But we  
know the case to be widely different; and  
that what we are doing now, we do for eter-  
nity. None of our actions perish and are  
forgotten. They will all accompany us to  
the tribunal of God. They will there tes-  
tify, either for, or against us; and however  
much we might wish to disclaim some of  
them, they may be considered as lifting up  
their voices and saying, “ We are thine, for  
thou

“ thou hast done us ; we are thy works and  
“ we will follow thee !”

SERM.

XX.



It will now be said, if so severe a scrutiny must be undergone for all we have done and thought, who shall be able to stand before God in judgment ? How far from innocence shall the best of us be found at that day !—The thought is undoubtedly alarming. But let us not despond ; we are assured, *there is forgiveness with God, that he may be feared. He is not extreme to mark iniquity ; for he knows our frame and remembers we are dust.* Powerful is the atonement of our blessed Redeemer to procure pardon for the greatest sinner who has been penitent. We have all reason to believe, that amidst numberless infirmities which attend humanity, what the great Judge will chiefly regard, is the habitual prevailing turn of our heart and life ; how far we have been actuated by a sincere desire to do our duty. This we know for certain, that all the measures of this judgment shall be conducted with most perfect equity. God will not exact from any man what he had never given him. He will judge him according to the degree of light that was afforded him, according to

SERM. to the means of knowledge and improve-  
 XX. ment that were put into his hands. Hence,  
 many a virtuous heathen shall be preferred  
 before many mere professors of Christian  
 faith. *They shall come from the east and  
 the west, the north and the south, and sit  
 down in the kingdom of God; when the  
 children of the kingdom are cast out.* For,  
 as the Apostle to the Romans hath taught  
 us, *they who sinned without the law, that  
 is, without knowledge of the written law,  
 shall perish, shall be judged, without the  
 law; for when the Gentiles which have  
 not the law, do, by nature, the things con-  
 tained in the law, these having not the law,  
 are a law unto themselves.*—In the ac-  
 count given by our Lord of the procedure  
 of the last judgment, in the 25th chapter of  
 the Gospel of Matthew, particular stress is  
 laid upon works of beneficence and mercy;  
 on the hungry being fed, the naked being  
 cloathed, and the sick being visited by the  
 righteous. But though, in that parable no  
 virtues of any other kind are particularized,  
 we are certainly not to infer any exclusion  
 of other parts of duty; of piety, justice,  
 temperance, and purity; as requisite to the  
 character of the man, who, at the last day  
 will

will be accepted by God. The scope of SERM.  
the parable was to impress that covetous XX.  
and selfish nation of the Jews, to whom  
the parable was addressed, with a deep  
sense of the importance of those vir-  
tues in which they were remarkably defi-  
cient, and which are, in themselves so es-  
sential, compassion and humanity to their  
brethren.—It now only remains,

IN the last place, to fix our attention on  
that final definitive sentence which is to  
close the whole procedure of the last day,  
and to determine for ever the hopes and  
fears of the human race. The righteous are  
by the Great Judge called to eternal life  
and happiness; and the wicked appointed  
to go into everlasting punishment.—Into  
those future habitations of the good and the  
bad, it is not ours to penetrate. All that  
we know is, that after the Judge hath pro-  
nounced the righteous to be the *blessed of  
his Father*, they shall be *caught up in the  
clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so  
they shall be ever with the Lord*; received  
into mansions where all the inhabitants  
shall be blest; but where we are taught  
there shall be different degrees of exaltation  
and

SERM. and felicity, according to the advancement  
 XX. which men had made in holiness and vir-  
 tue; *one glory of the sun, and another  
 glory of the moon, and another glory of the  
 stars, and one star differing from another  
 in glory.* On the misery prepared for the  
 reprobate, it would be shocking to dwell;  
 and in a high degree improper and pre-  
 sumptuous in us to descant on the degree  
 and duration of those punishments which  
 infinite justice and wisdom may see cause  
 to inflict on the incurably wicked.—The  
 whole great scheme of Providence being  
 now completed, and its ways fully justified  
 to all rational beings, well may universal  
 acclamations of praise arise from all the  
 heavenly hosts; *Hallelujah to him that  
 sitteth on the throne, and to the lamb of  
 God, for ever and ever! Great and mar-  
 vellous are all thy works, Lord God Al-  
 mighty; just and true are all thy ways,  
 thou King of Saints!*—This earth which  
 had been so long the theatre of human ac-  
 tions and human glory, having now accom-  
 plished the purpose for which, as a tempo-  
 rary structure, it was erected, shall, at this  
 consummation of things, finally disappear  
 from the universe. *The heavens shall pass*

*away with a great noise; the elements* SERM.  
*shall melt with fervent heat; the earth* XX.  
*and the works that are therein shall be* ~~~~  
*burnt up; and its place shall know it no*  
*more!*

*Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole of man; the whole of his duty, his interest, and his happiness. It is the road to a comfortable life, to a peaceful death, to a happy eternity. For God, addeth the wise man, shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.—Let the prospect of this judgment so dwell on our minds as to produce that degree of seriousness which, in this vain and changing world, becomes us as Christians, becomes us as men. If it be our care to preserve a good conscience, and to do the things that are right, that judgment will not be to us an object of dismay. On the contrary, amidst the many discouragements which our virtuous endeavours meet with at present, it will be a comfort to think that verily there is a just God to judge the earth, who shall in the end make all crooked*

SERM. *crooked things straight*, and fully recom-  
XX.  
pense his servants for the hardships they  
may now suffer by persevering in the path  
of integrity. This is the season, not of  
reaping, but of sowing ; not of rest and en-  
joyment, but of labour and combat. You  
are now running the race ; hereafter you  
shall receive the prize. You are now ap-  
proving your fidelity, in the midst of trials ;  
at the last day you shall receive the crown  
of the faithful. *Be patient, therefore, sta-  
blish your hearts ; for the coming of the  
Lord draweth nigh. The Judge is at  
hand ; and his reward is with him.*

A  
SHORT ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
LIFE AND CHARACTER  
OF  
*DR. HUGH BLAIR.*

---

**D**R. HUGH BLAIR was born in Edinburgh, on the 7th day of April, 1718. His father, John Blair, a respectable merchant in that city, was a descendant of the ancient family of Blair, in Ayrshire, and grandson of the famous Mr. Robert Blair, Minister of St. Andrew's, Chaplain to Charles I. and one of the most zealous and distinguished clergymen of the period in which he lived. This worthy man, though firmly attached to the cause of freedom, and to the Presbyterian form of church government, and though actively engaged in all the measures adopted for their support; yet, by his steady, temperate conduct, commanded

manded the respect even of his opponents. In preference to all the other ecclesiastical leaders of the covenanting party, he was selected by the King himself to fill an office which, from the circumstances of the time, gave frequent access to the Royal Person; “because, said his Majesty, “that man is pious, prudent, learned, and “of a meek and moderate calm temper.”—His talents seem to have descended as an inheritance to his posterity. For, of the two sons who survived him, David, the eldest, was a clergyman of eminence in Edinburgh, father to Mr. Robert Blair, Minister of Athelstonford, the celebrated author of the poem intitled *The Grave*; and grandfather to his Majesty’s Solicitor General for Scotland, whose masculine eloquence and profound knowledge of law have, in the public estimation, placed him indisputably at the head of the Scottish bar. From his youngest son Hugh, who engaged in business as a merchant, and had the honour to fill a high station in the magistracy of Edinburgh, sprung the learned clergymen, who is the subject of this narrative.

THE views of Dr. Blair, from his earliest youth, were turned towards the Church, and his education received a suitable direction. After the usual grammatical course at school, he entered the Humanity Class in the University of Edinburgh, in October 1730, and spent eleven years at that celebrated seminary, assiduously employed in the literary and scientific studies prescribed by the Church of Scotland to all who are to become candidates for her licence to preach the Gospel. During this important period, he was distinguished among his companions both for diligence and proficiency; and obtained from the Professors under whom he studied, repeated testimonies of approbation. One of them deserves to be mentioned particularly, because in his own opinion, it determined the bent of his genius towards polite literature. An essay, *Ἐπεὶ τοῦ καλοῦ, or, On the Beautiful*, written by him when a student of logic in the usual course of academical exercises, had the good fortune to attract the notice of Professor Stevenson, and with circumstances honourable to the author, was appointed to be read in public at the conclusion of the Session. This mark of distinction

tion made a deep impression on his mind ; and the essay which merited it, he ever after recollected with partial affection, and preserved to the day of his death as the first earnest of his fame.

AT this time Dr. Blair commenced a method of study which contributed much to the accuracy and extent of his knowledge, and which he continued to practise occasionally even after his reputation was fully established. It consisted in making abstracts of the most important works which he read, and in digesting them according to the train of his own thoughts. History, in particular, he resolved to study in this manner ; and, in concert with some of his youthful associates, he constructed a very comprehensive scheme of chronological tables, for receiving into its proper place every important fact that should occur. The scheme devised by this young student for his own private use was afterwards improved, filled up, and given to the Public by his learned friend Dr. John Blair, Prebendary of Westminster, in his valuable work, " The Chronology and History of " the World.

IN the year 1739, Dr. Blair took his degree of A. M. On that occasion he printed and defended a thesis *De Fundamentis et Obligatione Legis Naturæ*, which contains a short, but masterly discussion of this important subject, and exhibits in elegant Latin an outline of the moral principles, which have been since more fully unfolded and illustrated in his Sermons.

THE University of Edinburgh, about this period, numbered among her pupils many young men who were soon to make a distinguished figure in the civil, the ecclesiastical, and the literary history of their country. With most of them Dr. Blair entered into habits of intimate connection, which no future competition or jealousy occurred to interrupt, which held them united through life in their views of public good, and which had the most beneficial influence on their own improvement, on the progress of elegance and taste among their cotemporaries, and on the general interests of the community to which they belonged.

On the completion of his academical course, he underwent the customary trials  
before

before the Presbytery of Edinburgh, and received from that venerable body a licence to preach the Gospel on the 21st of October, 1741. His public life now commenced with very favourable prospects. The reputation which he brought from the University was fully justified by his first appearances in the pulpit ; and, in a few months, the fame of his eloquence procured for him a presentation to the parish of Colessie in Fife, where he was ordained to the office of the holy ministry, on the 23d of September, 1742. But he was not permitted to remain long in this rural retreat. A vacancy in the second charge of the Canongate of Edinburgh furnished to his friends an opportunity of recalling him to a station more suited to his talents. And, though one of the most popular and eloquent clergymen in the Church was placed in competition with him, a great majority of the electors decided in favour of this young orator, and restored him in July, 1743, to the bounds of his native city.

IN this station Dr. Blair continued eleven years, discharging with great fidelity and success the various duties of the pastoral office.

office. His discourses from the pulpit in particular attracted universal admiration. They were composed with uncommon care; and, occupying a middle place between the dry metaphysical discussion of one class of preachers, and the loose incoherent declamation of another, they blended together, in the happiest manner, the light of argument with the warmth of exhortation, and exhibited captivating specimens of what had hitherto been rarely heard in Scotland, the polished, well-compacted, and regular didactic oration.

In consequence of a call from the Town-Council and General-Session of Edinburgh, he was translated from the Canon-gate to Lady Yester's, one of the city churches, on the 11th of October, 1754; and on the 15th day of June, 1758, he was promoted to the High Church of Edinburgh, the most important ecclesiastical charge in the kingdom. To this charge he was raised at the request of the Lords of Council and Session, and of the other distinguished official characters who have their seats in that church. And the uniform prudence, ability and success which,  
for

for a period of more than forty years, accompanied all his ministerial labours in that conspicuous and difficult station, sufficiently evince the wisdom of their choice.

HITHERTO his attention seems to have been devoted almost exclusively to the attainment of professional excellence ; and to the regular discharge of his parochial duties. No production of his pen had yet been given to the world by himself, except two sermons preached on particular occasions, some translations, in verse, of passages of Scripture for the Psalmody of the Church, and a few articles in the *Edinburgh Review* ; a publication begun in 1755, and conducted for a short time by some of the ablest men in the kingdom. But standing as he now did at the head of his profession, and released by the labour of former years from the drudgery of weekly preparation for the pulpit, he began to think seriously on a plan for teaching to others that art which had contributed so much to the establishment of his own fame. With this view, he communicated to his friends a scheme of *Lectures on Composition* ; and, having obtained the approbation of the  
University,

University, he began to read them in the College on the 11th of December, 1759. To this undertaking he brought all the qualifications requisite for executing it well; and along with them a weight of reputation which could not fail to give effect to the lessons he should deliver. For, besides the testimony given to his talents by his successive promotions in the Church, the University of St. Andrew's, moved chiefly by the merit of his eloquence, had in June, 1757, conferred on him the degree of D. D. a literary honour which, at that time, was very rare in Scotland. Accordingly his first Course of Lectures was well attended and received with great applause. The patrons of the University, convinced that they would form a valuable addition to the system of education, agreed in the following summer to institute a rhetorical class, under his direction, as a permanent part of their academical establishment; and, on the 7th of April, 1762, his Majesty was graciously pleased "To erect and  
"endow a Professorship of Rhetoric and  
"Belles Lettres in the University of Edin-  
"burgh, and to appoint Dr. Blair, in con-  
"sideration of his approved qualifications,  
Regius

“Regius Professor thereof, with a salary “of £70.” These Lectures he published in 1783, when he retired from the labours of the office; and the general voice of the Public has pronounced them to be a most judicious, elegant, and comprehensive system of rules for forming the style and cultivating the taste of youth.

ABOUT the time in which he was occupied in laying the foundations of this useful institution, he had an opportunity of conferring another important obligation on the literary world, by the part which he acted in rescuing from oblivion the poems of Ossian. It was by the solicitation of Dr. Blair and Mr. John Home that Mr. Macpherson was induced to publish his *Fragments of Ancient Poetry*; and their patronage was of essential service in procuring the subscription which enabled him to undertake his tour through the Highlands for collecting the materials of Fingal, and of those other delightful productions which bear the name of Ossian. To these productions Dr. Blair applied the test of genuine criticism, and soon after their publication gave an estimate of their merits in

*a Dissertation*, which, for beauty of language, delicacy of taste, and acuteness of critical investigation, has few parallels. It was printed in 1763, and spread the reputation of its author throughout Europe.

THE great objects of his literary ambition being now attained, his talents were for many years consecrated solely to the important and peculiar employments of his station. It was not till the year 1777, that he could be induced to favour the world with a volume of the Sermons which had so long furnished instruction and delight to his own congregation. But this volume being well received, the public approbation encouraged him to proceed: three other volumes followed at different intervals; and all of them experienced a degree of success of which few publications can boast. They circulated rapidly and widely wherever the English tongue extends; they were soon translated into almost all the languages of Europe; and his present Majesty with that wise attention to the interests of religion and literature which distinguishes his reign, was graciously pleased to judge them worthy of a public

lic

lic reward. By a royal mandate to the Exchequer in Scotland, dated July, 25th, 1790, a pension of £200 a-year was conferred on their author, which continued unaltered till his death.

THE motives which gave rise to the present volume are sufficiently explained by himself in his Address to the Reader. The Sermons which it contains were composed at very different periods of his life; but they were all written out anew in his own hand, and in many parts re-composed, during the course of last summer, after he had completed his eighty-second year. They were delivered to the publishers about six weeks before his death, in the form and order in which they now appear. And it may gratify his readers to know, that the last of them which he composed, though not the last in the order adopted for publication, was the Sermon on *a Life of Dissipation and Pleasure*—a sermon written with great dignity and eloquence, and which should be regarded as his solemn parting admonition to a class of men, whose conduct is highly important to the community, and whose reformation and  
virtue

virtue he had long laboured most zealously to promote.

THE Sermons which he has given to the world are universally admitted to be models in their kind ; and they will long remain durable monuments of the piety, the genius, and sound judgment of their author. But they formed only a small part of the Discourses he prepared for the pulpit. The remainder, modesty led him to think unfit for the press ; and, influenced by an excusable solicitude for his reputation, he left behind him an explicit injunction that his numerous manuscripts should be destroyed. The greatness of their number was creditable to his professional character, and exhibited a convincing proof that his fame as a public teacher had been honourably purchased, by the most unwearied application to the private and unseen labours of his office. It rested on the uniform intrinsic excellence of his Discourses, in point of matter and composition, rather than on foreign attractions ; for his delivery, though distinct, serious, and impressive, was not remarkably distinguished by that magic charm of voice  
and

and action which captivates the senses and imagination, and which the estimation of superficial hearers, constitutes the chief merit of a preacher.

In that department of his professional duty which regarded the government of the church, Dr. Blair was steadily attached to the cause of moderation. From diffidence, and perhaps from a certain degree of inaptitude for extemporary speaking, he took a less public part in the contests of ecclesiastical politics than some of his contemporaries; and, from the same causes, he never would consent to become Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. But his influence among his brethren was extensive: his opinion, guided by that sound uprightness of judgment, which formed the predominant feature of his intellectual character, had been always held in high respect by the friends with whom he acted; and, for many of the last years of his life, it was received by them almost as a law. The great leading principle in which they cordially concurred with him, and which he directed all their measures, was to preserve the  
church

church, on the one side, from a slavish, corrupting dependence on the civil power ; and, on the other, from the greater infusion of democratical influence than is compatible with good order, and the established constitution of the country.

THE reputation which he acquired in the discharge of his public duties, was well sustained by the great respectability of his private character. Deriving from family associations a strong sense of clerical decorum, feeling on his heart deep impressions of religious and moral obligation, and guided in his intercourse with the world by the same correct and delicate taste which appeared in his writings, he was eminently distinguished through life by the prudence, purity, and dignified propriety of his conduct. His mind, by constitution and culture, was admirably formed for enjoying happiness. Well-balanced in itself by the nice proportion and adjustment of its faculties, it did not incline him to any of those excentricities, either of opinion or of action, which are too often the lot of genius ;—free from all tincture of envy, it delighted cordially in the prosperity and  
fame

fame of his companions; sensible to the estimation in which he himself was held, it disposed him to dwell at times on the thought of his success with a satisfaction which he did not affect to conceal: inaccessible alike to gloomy and to peevish impressions, it was always master of its own movements, and ready, in an uncommon degree, to take an active and pleasing interest in every thing, whether important or trifling, that happened to become for the moment the object of his attention. This habit of mind tempered with the most unsuspecting simplicity, and united to eminent talents and inflexible integrity, while it secured to the last his own relish of life, was wonderfully calculated to endear him to his friends, and to render him an invaluable member of any society to which he belonged. Accordingly there have been few men more universally respected by those who knew him, more sincerely esteemed in the circle of his acquaintance or more tenderly beloved by those who enjoyed the blessing of his private and domestic connection.

IN April 1748, he married his cousin  
Katharine

Katharine, Bannatine, daughter of the Rev. James Bannatine, one of the Ministers of Edinburgh. By her he had a son who died in infancy, and a daughter, who lived to her twenty-first year, the pride of her parents, and adorned with all the accomplishments that became her age and sex. Mrs. Blair herself, a woman of great good sense and spirit, was also taken from him a few years before his death, after she had shared with the tenderest affection in all his fortunes, and contributed near half a century to his happiness and comfort.

DR. BLAIR had been naturally of a feeble constitution of body ; but as he grew up his constitution acquired greater firmness and vigour. Though liable to occasional attacks from some of the sharpest and most painful diseases that afflict the human frame, he enjoyed a general state of good health ; and, through habitual cheerfulness, temperance, and care, survived the usual term of human life.—For some years he had felt himself unequal to the fatigue of instructing his very large congregation from the pulpit ; and, under the impression which this feeling produced, he  
has

has been heard at times to say with a sigh, "that he was left almost the last of his co-temporaries." Yet he continued to the end in the regular discharge of all his other official duties, and particularly in giving advice to the afflicted, who, from different quarters of the kingdom, solicited his correspondence. His last summer was devoted to the preparation of this volume of Sermons; and, in the course of it, he exhibited a vigour of understanding and capacity of exertion equal to that of his best days. He began the winter pleased with himself on account of the completion of this work; and his friends were flattered with the hope that he might live to enjoy the accession of emolument and fame which he expected it would bring. But the seeds of a mortal disease were lurking unperceived within him. On the 24th of December 1800, he complained of a pain in his bowels, which, during that and the following day, gave him but little uneasiness; and he received as usual the visits of his friends. On the afternoon of the 26th, the symptoms became violent and alarming:—he felt that he was approaching the end of his appointed course: and retaining to the last moment

ment the full possession of his mental faculties, he expired on the the morning of the 27th, with the composure and hope which become a Christian pastor.

THE lamentation for his death was universal and deep through the city which he had so long instructed and adorned. Its Magistrates, participating in the general grief, appointed his church to be put in mourning; and his colleague in it, the writer of this Narrative, who had often experienced the inestimable value of his counsel and friendship, delivered on the Sabbath after his funeral a discourse to his congregation, with an extract from which this account shall be closed. It is inserted here at the particular request of that very respectable body of men who composed his Kirk Session, and who by their public approbation of this tribute to his memory are desirous of transmitting, with his Sermons, to posterity a memorial of the veneration and esteem with which his conduct had inspired them.—After exhorting to contemplate and follow the patriarchs and saints of former ages, *who, through faith and patience,*

*tience, inherit the promises,* the Preacher thus proceeded :

“ IN this competition for virtuous attain-  
“ ment it may be often useful to bring  
“ down your eye, from contemplating the  
“ departed worthies of distant times and  
“ countries, towards patterns of imitation  
“ that are endeared to you by more tender  
“ ties. If, in the relations of life, you have  
“ had a connection,—if, in the circle of  
“ your own family, you have had a father,  
“ a husband, or a brother, who discharged  
“ with exemplary fidelity the duties of his  
“ station, whom every tongue blessed as  
“ the friend of God and man, who died as  
“ he lived, full of faith, and hope, place  
“ him before you as the model of your con-  
“ duct,—conceive him bending from his  
“ seat in the skies, pleased with your at-  
“ tachment, deeply interested in your suc-  
“ cess, and cheering you in your labours of  
“ love. His image will be as a guardian  
“ angel, to admonish you when dangers ap-  
“ proach, to rouse within you every princi-  
“ ple of virtuous exertion, and to inspire  
“ you with strength to overcome.

“ OUR

“ Our hearts, Christians, have been  
“ deeply pierced with the loss of a most  
“ valuable connection, of a venerable pas-  
“ tor, who watched long for our souls, and,  
“ with the most unwearied fidelity, pointed  
“ out to us the path of happiness. To you,  
“ and to the general interests of pure reli-  
“ gion, he was attached by many powerful  
“ obligations. A native of this city, and  
“ descended from a family, which, in for-  
“ mer times, had given several bright orna-  
“ ments to the Church of Scotland, he felt  
“ the warmest tendencies of nature co-ope-  
“ rating with the principles of duty, to call  
“ forth all his powers in the sacred service  
“ to which he was devoted. And, by the  
“ blessing of God on his industry, he rose  
“ to an eminence in professional merit,  
“ which has reflected distinguishing ho-  
“ nour on the city, on the church, and on  
“ the country which produced him.

“ It was the fortune of Dr. Blair to ap-  
“ pear at a period when the literature of his  
“ country was just beginning to receive po-  
“ lish and an useful direction ; and when  
“ it was emulously cultivated by a bright  
“ constellation of young men who were  
“ destined

“ destined to carry it to high perfection.  
“ In concert with them he applied himself  
“ with diligence and assiduity to all those  
“ branches of study which could contribute  
“ to form him for the eloquence of the pul-  
“ pit. This was the department in which he  
“ chose to excel ; to which all the force of  
“ his genius was directed ; and in which  
“ he soon felt that his efforts were to be  
“ successful. For from the very commence-  
“ ment of his theological studies, he gave  
“ presages of his future attainments ; and,  
“ in the societies of his youthful compa-  
“ nions, laid the foundations of that splen-  
“ did reputation which, through a long life  
“ of meritorious service, continued to in-  
“ crease ; and which has procured for him  
“ as a religious instructor, access to the  
“ understandings and the hearts of all the  
“ most cultivated inhabitants of the Chris-  
“ tian world.

“ To you, my brethren, who have long en-  
“ joyed the inestimable blessing of his im-  
“ mediate instruction, it will not be neces-  
“ sary to describe the qualities of that lumi-  
“ nous, fascinating eloquence, with which  
“ he was accustomed to warm and ravish,  
“ and

“ and amend your hearts. You may have  
“ heard others who equalled, or even ex-  
“ celled him in some of the requisites of  
“ pulpitatory, in occasional profoundness  
“ of thought, in vivid flashes of imagina-  
“ tion, or in pathetic addresses to the heart.  
“ But there never was a public teacher in  
“ whom all these requisites were combined  
“ in juster proportions, placed under the di-  
“ rection of a more exquisite sense of pro-  
“ priety, and employed with more uniform  
“ success to convey useful and practical in-  
“ struction. Standing on the foundation  
“ of the Apostles and Prophets, he exhibit-  
“ ed the doctrines of Christ in their ge-  
“ nuine purity, separated from the dross of  
“ superstition, and traced with inimitable  
“ elegance, through all their beneficial in-  
“ fluence on the consolation, on the order,  
“ and on the virtue both of public and pri-  
“ vate life. Hence his discourses, uniting  
“ in the most perfect form the attractions of  
“ utility and beauty, gave a new and better  
“ tone to the style of instruction from the  
“ pulpit; and contributed in a remarkable  
“ degree to correct and refine the religious,  
“ the moral, and the literary taste of the  
“ times in which he lived.

“ THE

“THE universal admiration which attended  
“ his ministerial labours, was some recom-  
“ pence to him for the exertions they had  
“ cost. But his chief recompence arose  
“ from the consciousness of having contri-  
“ buted so eminently to edify the Church  
“ of Christ, and from the improving influ-  
“ ence which his labours had shed on his  
“ own heart. For he was at home and in  
“ himself the perfect image of that  
“ meekness, simplicity, and gentleness, and  
“ contentment, which his writings recom-  
“ mend. He was long happy in his do-  
“ mestic relations ; and, though doomed at  
“ last to feel, through their loss in succes-  
“ sion, the heaviest strokes of affliction ;  
“ yet his mind, fortified by religious habits,  
“ and buoyed up by his native tendency to  
“ contentment, sustained itself on God, and  
“ enabled him to persevere to the end in  
“ the active and cheerful discharge of the  
“ duties of his station ; preparing for the  
“ world the blessings of elegant instruc-  
“ tion ; tendering to the mourner the les-  
“ sons of divine consolation ; guiding the  
“ young by his counsels ; aiding the meri-  
“ torious with his influence ; and support-  
“ ing, by his voice and by his conduct, the

“ civil and ecclesiastical institutions of his  
“ Country.

“ WITH such dispositions and habits it  
“ was natural that he should enjoy a distin-  
“ guished portion of felicity. And per-  
“ haps there never was a man who experi-  
“ enced more completely that *the ways of*  
“ *wisdom are ways of pleasantness, and*  
“ *that all her paths are peace.* His Coun-  
“ try was proud of his merits, and at diffe-  
“ rent times conferred on him, through the  
“ hands of the Sovereign, the most honour-  
“ able and substantial proofs of her appro-  
“ bation: foreign lands learned from him  
“ the way of salvation: he saw marks of  
“ deference and respect wherever he ap-  
“ peared: and he felt within himself the  
“ gratulations of a good conscience, and  
“ the hope of immortality. It was peculi-  
“ arly delightful to see him in the latest pe-  
“ riod of his life, at the venerable age of  
“ eighty-two, looking back on almost three-  
“ score years spent in the public service  
“ of his God, pleased with the recollections  
“ which it gave, possessing a mind still vi-  
“ gorous and clear, the delight of his  
“ friends, sensible to the attentions which  
“ they

“ they paid to him, burning with zeal for  
 “ the good of the Church, and, with all the  
 “ ardour of youthful ambition, preparing  
 “ the materials of a new claim to the grati-  
 “ tude and admiration of posterity. In this  
 “ active state of preparation, with the lamp  
 “ of life still clear and bright, he was found  
 “ by the Great Lord of all when he came  
 “ to say ‘ It is enough ;’ and, after a single  
 “ night of pain, to call him gently to his rest.

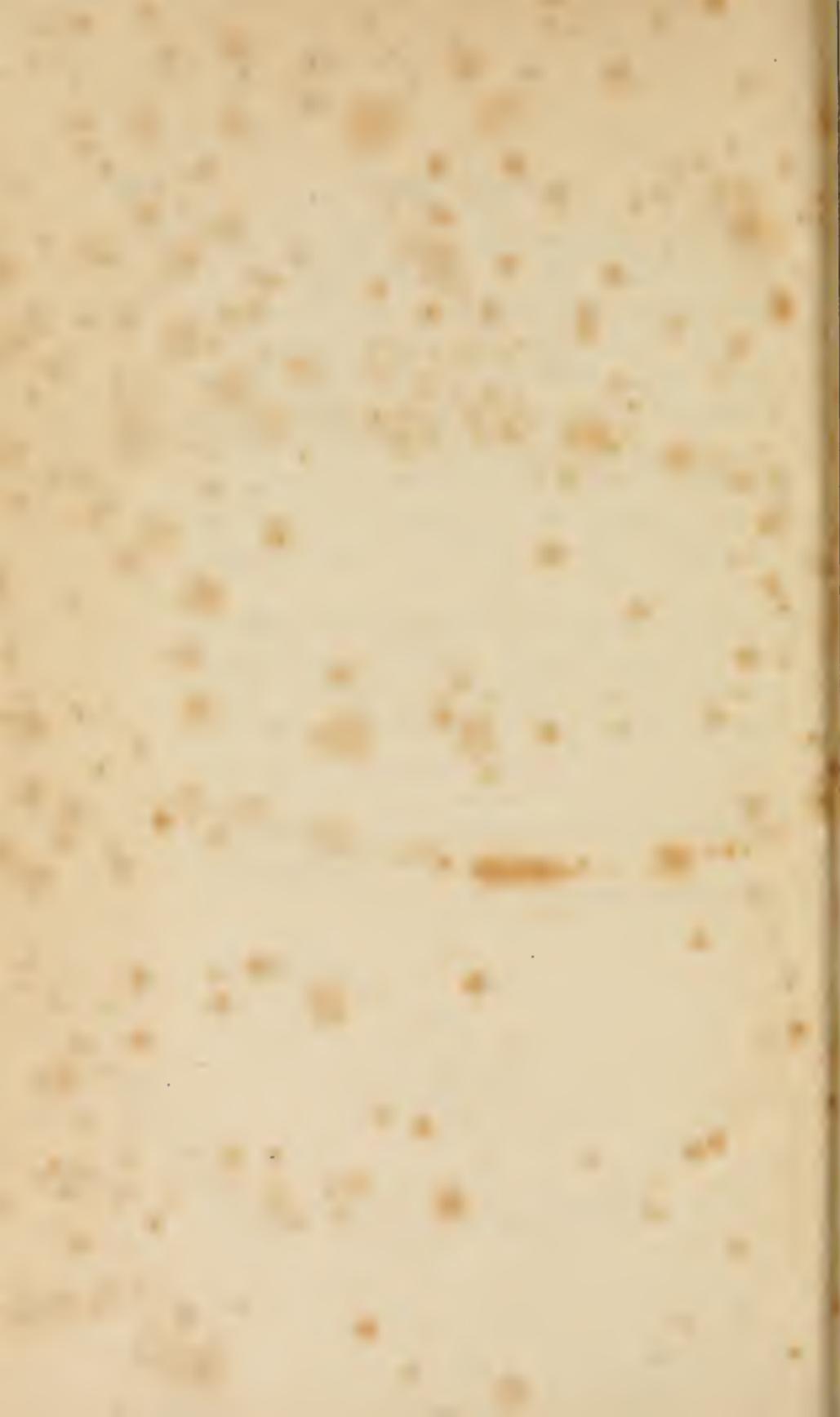
“ He has gone to give an account of his  
 “ stewardship.—The Church mourns in  
 “ him the loss of her brightest ornament.—  
 “ Let us submit to the stroke with resigna-  
 “ tion and reverence ; and as the most ac-  
 “ ceptable proof of respect to his memory,  
 “ let us learn to practise the lessons which  
 “ he taught.”

J. FINLAYSON.

EDINBURGH,  
 March 13th, 1801.

THE END.













Relig.

Theol.

112468

Author Blair, Hugh

Title Sermons. Vol.5.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY

Do not  
remove  
the card  
from this  
Pocket.

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File."  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

